Technical and Bibliographic Notes / Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- [ ] Coloured covers/ Couverture de couleur
- [ ] Covers damaged/ Couverture endommagée
- [ ] Covers restored and/or laminated/ Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- [ ] Cover title missing/ Le titre de couverture manque
- [ ] Coloured maps/ Cartes géographiques en couleur
- [ ] Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/ Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- [ ] Coloured plates and/or illustrations/ Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- [x] Bound with other material/ Relié avec d'autres documents
- [x] Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/ La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distorsion le long de la marge intérieure
- [ ] Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/ Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.

- [ ] Coloured pages/ Pages de couleur
- [ ] Pages damaged/ Pages endommagées
- [ ] Pages restored and/or laminated/ Pages restaurees et/ou pelliculées
- [x] Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/ Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- [ ] Pages detached/ Pages détachees
- [x] Showthrough/ Transparence
- [x] Quality of print varies/ Qualité inégale de l'impression
- [x] Continuous pagination/ Pagination continue
- [ ] Includes index(es)/ Comprend un (des) index

Title on header taken from:/
Le titre de l'en-tête provient:

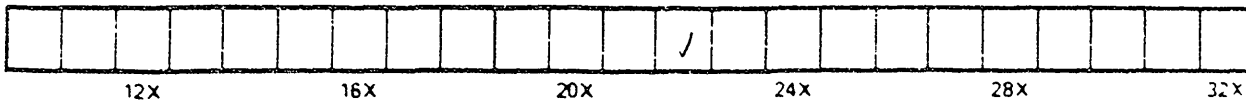
- [ ] Title page of issue/ Page de titre de la livraison
- [ ] Caption of issue/ Titre de départ de la livraison
- [ ] Masthead/ Générique (périodiques) de la livraison

- [x] Additional comments:/ Commentaires supplémentaires: Pages 311, 337-352, 401-408 are incorrectly numbered pages 211, 105-112, 342-349, 391-398.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X 14X 18X 22X 26X 30X

12X 16X 20X 24X 28X 32X



THE

CANADIAN REVIEW

AND

LITERARY AND HISTORICAL JOURNAL.

No. II.

DECEMBER, 1824.

Hæ mea, nec juste quos odit, pagina lædit,
Et mihi de nullo fama rubore placet.

MART.

PRINTED FOR THE PROPRIETOR

AT THE

OFFICE OF THE MONTREAL HERALD.

1824.

NOTE.

TO SUBSCRIBERS AND CORRESPONDENTS.

HAD this not been the last number of a volume, and had we not been desirous to complete it at the end of the year, in order to enable us to produce two volumes at the termination of each succeeding one, an apology would be due for the delay which has taken place in its publication. Number III. will positively appear in proper time in March next.

To our Correspondents we return our warmest thanks; not only for the support which they seems so willing to afford to us; but for the daily increase which, we are happy to say, is taking place in their number. We are sorry, however, that many valuable articles to which we had hoped to have given insertion in this number, have been unavoidably postponed to our next.

We think it, at the same time, proper to state, that, contrary to our intention, we have been obliged to postpone to that number our review of Mr. Buchanan's book regarding the Aborigines of America; when we hope to be able to do the subject that justice which its importance so justly merits.

CONTENTS OF

NO. II.

WORKS REVIEWED.

PAGE.

ART. I. An Essay on the Juridical History of France, so far as it relates to the Law of the Province of Lower-Canada; Read at a special meeting of the *Literary and Historical Society of Quebec*, the 31st day of May, 1824. By the Honourable J. SEWELL, Chief Justice of Lower-Canada,—Quebec, 1824. pp. 34..... 233

ART. II. Voyage of His Majesty's Ship Rosamond to Newfoundland and the Southern Coast of Labrador. By Lieut. Edward Chappell, R. N., Author of a "Voyage to Hudson's Bay," 8vo.: London 1818..... 259

ART. III. Hints to Emigrants; in a series of Letters From Upper Canada. By the Revd. Wm. Bell, Minister of the Presbyterian Congregation, Perth, Upper Canada. Illustrared with a Map. and Plans.—Edinburgh, 1824. pp. 236. This article is accompanied with an Engraving of the Military Settlements of Upper Canada..... 287

ART. IV. Tales of a Traveller. By Geoffrey Crayon, Gent. Author of the "Sketchbook, "Bracebridge Hall," "Knickerbocker's New-York," &c. Parts I. and II..... 304

ART. V. Appel au Parlement Impérial, et aux Habitants des Colonies Anglaises dans l'Amérique du Nord, sur les prétentions exhorbitantes du Gouvernement Exécutif et du Conseil Législatif de la Province du Bas-Canada: par un Membre de la Chambre d'Assemblée..... 327

Art. VI. Hints on Political Economy..... 385
VII. The Fairy Harp..... 311
VIII. The Canadian Merchant; No. II. 346
IX. Observations on the Rejection of Ancient Indian Names of Places in Canada..... 362
X. Recollections of My Youth—No. I. containing "The Haunted House."..... 372
XI. On the Utility and design of the Science of Geology, and the best method of acquiring a knowledge of it; with Geological Sketches of Canada..... 377
XII. Tecumthe; a Poetical Tale in three Cantos. 396
XIII. Account of the destruction of a Piratical Establishment on the Isle of Pines, containing the particulars of the savage murder of Lieut. Layton, of His Majesty's Sloop Icarus, and a part of the crew of that ship, by Pirates, while performing that service in the gig of the Icarus; with a view of the rivers Santa Fe, and Mal Pais, taken on the spot by an officer of the Icarus, and expressly engraved for the *Canadian Review*. 433
XIV. A Poem by Mrs. Grant of Laggan..... 437
XV. Legends of the Saint Lawrence; or Canadian Tales. No. I. 439
XVI. Colonial Journal. 451
XVII. Births, Marriages, and Deaths..... 465

THE

CANADIAN REVIEW,

AND

LITERARY AND HISTORICAL JOURNAL.

Vol. I. DECEMBER, 1824, No. II.

An Essay on the Juridical History of France, so far as it relates to the Law of the Province of Lower Canada; Read at a special meeting of the LITERARY AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF QUEBEC, *the 31st day of May*, 1824. By the Honourable J. SEWELL, *Chief Justice of Lower-Canada*,—Quebec, 1824, pp. 34.

In the first number of this publication, by introducing as a subject for discussion the Rules and Regulations of the Literary and Historical Society of Quebec, we endeavoured to trace, both from an analogical view of the literature of past ages, and the intrinsic merits, as well as the general influence of such an institution, an outline of the advantages to be derived by a society not yet organized in those essentials which constitute a learned and literary age. That we were not mistaken in the most material points of the view which we then took of this establishment, is in a great measure proved by the progress already made in science and research by several members of the society, but especially by the work before us; which, without anticipating those observations regarding its merits which it is our intention to make in a more appropriate place, is, for its object and labour, worthy of great commendation, and highly deserving of the careful perusal of every individual in the country pretending to any liberal or professional knowledge. Thus do we experience the benefits of such associations: thus are the best interests of science and literature realized: and thus are brought to light and maturity those latent sparks of knowledge so congenial to the human intellect, and interwoven with its very essence, but which have so often glimmered in the twilight of their setting glory, and hovered on the precipice of neglect and barbarism.

This shews us, that though modern literature was commenced in darkness and calamity, and though the shadows grew fainter as it advanced, yet, while only the morning breathes upon us, we ought never to break off the pursuit until the dawn reddens into the lustre of day. The diffusion of literature is perfectly distinguishable from its advancement, and whatever obscurity we may find in explaining the variations of the one, there are a few simple causes which seem to account for the other. Knowledge will be spread in every country in proportion to the facilities of education, to the free circulation of books, to the emoluments and distinctions which literary attainments are found to produce, and still more to the reward which they meet in the general respect and applause of society. This cheering incitement, the general sunshine of approbation, has at all times, and in all countries, promoted the cultivation of literature, and will do so while it continues to be respected and encouraged.

With regard, more particularly, to the work before us, it is impossible to withold our approbation of it, as being worthy in every respect of the high rank and professional abilities of its author, as well as of the society through whose means it was brought into existence. But its best tendency and most valuable effects will be found in the direction which it must necessarily give to the pursuits of the professional student. It will teach him, that it is not in codes, in statutes, nor in ordinances he is destined to find the true source of that knowledge which is one day to render him an enlightened counsellor, or a wise and prudent magistrate,—but in the formation of civilized society out of that chaos which desolated the Roman Empire; and from whence arose those rude but necessary tenures which still administer security to property, and those equally unpolished maxims which still give stability to society. It will moreover serve to inspire him with a thirst after the primeval history of nations, but especially of those in which the direct objects of his professional studies may have originally gathered that strength which has brought them down with life and vigour to his own times. Without a thorough knowledge of these historical details, in so far at least as they are immediately connected with the origin and progress of the science of jurisprudence, it will be a vain boast in the professional man to claim any acquaintance with that philosophy which distinguishes the practice of an enlightened age, and renders the just and inalienable rights of mankind so much the subject of nice discrimination. And here, before we enter upon a discussion of the rise and progress of that system of law which is made the subject of enquiry in the essay before us, it may not be improper to take a slight view of the method by which the serious student may at first begin to form an acquaintance with both the civil law of Rome, and the feudal law of France.

The Roman law had been nominally preserved ever since the destruction of the empire; and a great portion of the inhabitants of France and Spain, as well as Italy, were governed by its provi-

sions. But this was a mere compilation from the Theodosian code; which itself contained only the more recent laws promulgated after the establishment of christianity, with some fragments from earlier collections. It was made by order of Alaric, king of the Visigoths, about the year 500, and is frequently confounded with the Theodosian code by writers of the dark ages. The code of Justinian, reduced into system after the separation of the two former countries from the Greek empire, never obtained any authority in them; nor was it received in the parts of Italy subject to the Lombards. But that this body of laws was absolutely unknown in the west during any period seems to be too hastily supposed. Some eminent ecclesiastics refer to it, and bear witness to the regard which the Roman church had uniformly paid to its decisions. The revival of the study of Jurisprudence, as derived from the laws of Justinian, has generally been ascribed to the discovery made of a copy of the Pandects at Amalfi, in 1135, when that city was taken by the Pisans. Early in the twelfth century, a professor named Irnerius opened a school of civil law at Bologna, where he commenced, if not the Pandects, yet on the other books, the Institutes and Code. The study of law having thus revived, made a surprizing progress. Students flocked from all parts to Bologna; and some eminent masters of that school repeated its lessons in distant countries. One of these, Placentinus, explained the digest at Montpelier, before the end of the twelfth century; and the collection of Justinian soon came to supersede the Theodosian code in the dominions of Toulouse. Its study continued to flourish in the universities of both these cities; and hence the Roman law, as it is exhibited in the system of Justinian, became the rule of all the tribunals in the southern provinces of France. In the northern parts of France, where the legal standard was sought in local customs, the civil law met naturally with less regard. But the code of St. Louis borrows from that treasury many of its provisions, and it was constantly cited in pleadings before the parliament of Paris. Yet its study was long prohibited in the university of Paris. The peculiar and varied attributes of feudal tenures, naturally gave rise to a new jurisprudence, regulating territorial rights in those parts of Europe which had adopted the system. For a length of time, this rested in traditionary customs, observed in the domains of each prince or lord, without much regard to those of his neighbours. Laws were made occasionally by the emperor in Germany and Italy, which tended to fix the usages of those countries. About the year 1170, Girard and Obertus, two Milanese lawyers, published two books of the law of fiefs, which obtained a great authority, and have been regarded as the groundwork of that jurisprudence. A number of subsequent commentators swelled this code with their glosses and opinions, to enlighten or obscure the judgment of the imperial tribunals. Hence a manifest change was wrought in the law of feudal tenure. These Lombard lawyers propagated a doc-

trine, that the feudal system originated in their country: but a different guide must be followed to the ancient customs of France and England. In England, we know that the Norman system, established between the conquest and the reign of Henry II., was restrained by regular legislation, by paramount courts of justice, and by learned writings, from breaking into discordant local usages, except in a comparatively small number of places, and has become the principal source of the common law of that country. But the independence of the French nobles produced a much greater variety of customs. The whole number collected and reduced to certainty in the sixteenth century amounted to two hundred and eighty-five. The earliest written customary in France is that of Bern, which is said to have been confirmed by Viscount Gaston in 1088. Many others were written in the two subsequent ages, of which the customs of Beauvoisis, compiled by Beaumanoir under Philip III, are the most celebrated, and contain a mass of information on the feudal constitution and manners. Under Charles VII., an ordinance was made for the formation of a general code of customary law, by ascertaining for ever in a written collection those of each district, but the work was not completed till the reign of Charles IX. This was what is called the common law of the *pays coutumiers*, or northern division of France, and the rule of all their tribunals, unless where controuled by royal edicts.

After one or two preliminary observations, our learned author introduces the subject of his inquiries thus:—

"The conquest of Gaul by the Roman power—the entire subversion of the Roman Government by the Franks—the nearly total annihilation of the power of the Crown at the close of the eleventh century, and the subsequent re-establishment of that power, are the events which more immediately affected the laws of France; and occasioned their successive mutations. To these events, therefore, and to the greater effects which they have respectively produced in her legal polity, our inquiries will at present be confined."

As such a scale of inquiry evidently embraces, not only the leading features of the modern history of the Franks, after they had subverted and overrun the Roman empire in Gaul, but also the story of the traditional customs of that fierce and turbulent people, combined with the civil code of Rome and the Feudal system, which, in a manner, entirely superseded that enlightened and philosophical polity, we are rather surprized that our author did not find himself justified to enter more at large than he has done in this preliminary essay, upon the wide and fertile, as well as interesting, field opened to him; especially, as he himself is pleased to make the observation, in which we cordially agree with him, that "the study of the municipal law of every country requires some previous knowledge of its rise and progress.—The obsolete principles of former ages are, most commonly, the foundations of what we possess; and, in many instances, the true object and intent of

modern institutions, can only be known by reference to the history of their origin and gradual improvement." We do not, indeed, pretend to say, that, in the inquiry upon which we are about to enter relative to the various important subjects suggested by the work under consideration, we shall be able to supply the deficiency of which we complain; but as it is our intention, before giving any extracts from this publication, to trace succinctly the history of the Feudal system in so far as it is connected with the jurisprudence of France as imported and established in this province, we shall endeavour to be a little more minute than our author in marking out the more prominent stages which characterize the origin of this most extraordinary and gigantic system, by which nations as well as individuals were rendered subservient to one general head, like the various streams that branch out and wander from the fountain. To do this with better effect, we must, in the first place trace, but as concisely as is possible, consistently with perspicuity, the early history of France, from the fall of the Roman empire and the invasion of Clovis, to the accession of Hugh Capet in 987; during which period, it may be said, the Feudal system was established in its most important and essential features.

Before the conclusion of the fifth century, the mighty fabric of empire which had been founded in Rome, was finally overthrown in all the west of Europe, by the barbarous nations of the north, whose martial energy and numbers were irresistible. A race of men, formerly unknown or despised, had not only dismembered that proud sovereignty, but permanently settled themselves in its fairest provinces, and imposed their yoke upon the ancient possessors. The Vandals were masters of Africa; the Suevi held part of Spain; the Visigoths possessed the remainder, with a large portion of Gaul; the Burgundians occupied the provinces watered by the Rhone and Saone; the Ostrogoths almost all Italy. At this time, Clovis, King of the Salian Franks, a tribe of Germans long connected with Rome, and originally settled upon the right bank of the Rhine, but who had latterly penetrated as far as Tournay and Cambray, invaded Gaul and defeated Syagrius at Soissons. The result of this victory was the subjugation of those provinces which had previously been considered as Roman. Some years after this Clovis defeated the Alemanni, or Swabians, in a great battle at Zulpich, near Cologne. In consequence of a vow which he had made during this engagement, he became a convert to christianity. Upon pretence of religion he attacked Alaric, king of the Visigoths, and by one great victory near Poitiers overthrowing their empire in Gaul, reduced them to the maritime province of Septimania, a narrow strip of coast between the Rhone and the Pyrenees! The exploits of Clovis were the reduction of certain independent chiefs of his own tribe and family, settled in the neighbourhood of the Rhine. All these he put to death by force or treachery; "for," to quote the words of a learned author, "he was cast in the true mould of

conquerors, and may justly be ranked among the first of his class, both for the splendour and guiltiness of his ambition." Clovis has four sons, who, it is said, made an equal partition of his dominions. Clotaire, the youngest brother, ultimately re-united all the kingdoms; but upon his death they were divided among his four sons, and brought together a second time by another Clotaire, the grandson of the first. But after Dagobert, son of this last Clotaire, the sovereigns of France dwindled into personal insignificance. The whole power of the kingdom devolved upon the Mayors of the palace, originally officers of the household, through whom petitions or representations were laid before the king. Though the continual weakness of the sovereign suffered this office to become elective, many of them met with violent deaths: but a more successful usurper of royal authority was found in the person of Pepin Heristal, first mayor, and afterwards duke, of Austrasia. This authority he transmitted to a more renowned hero, his son Charles Martel, who, after some less important exploits, encountered the Saracens, and gained a complete victory over them between Tours and Poitiers. Such powerful subjects were not likely to remain long contented without the crown; but the circumstances under which it was transferred from the race of Clovis are connected with one of the most important revolutions in the history of Europe. The mayor Pepin, inheriting the talents of his father, Charles Martel, as well as his ambition, made, in the name and with the consent of the nation, a solemn reference to the pope Zacharias, as to the deposition of Childeric III. under whose nominal authority he himself was reigning. The decision was favourable: the unfortunate Merovingian was dismissed into a convent, and the Franks, with one consent, raised Pepin to the throne, the founder of a more illustrious dynasty.

Italy, by this time, was fast verging to a great revolution; and the charm was now broken which had hitherto concealed the decline of the Greek empire. This happened during the dawn of Charlemagne's career of glory; and it was almost his first exploit, after the death of his brother Carloman had united the Frankish empire under his dominion, to subjugate the kingdom of Lombardy. Upon a detail of the other conquests, the renown, and the extent of the dominions of this great hero, we cannot at present enter; but a seal was put to his glory, when Leo III., in the name of the Roman people, placed upon his head the imperial crown. Pepin, the eldest son of Charlemagne, died before him, leaving a son, named Bernard, who, in consequence of being illegitimate, kept only the kingdom of Italy, which had been transferred to his father; while Louis, the younger son of Charlemagne, inherited the empire. But, in a short time, Bernard, having rebelled against his uncle, was sentenced to lose his eyes; a cruelty which Louis bitterly reproached himself for ever afterwards. Under this prince, called by the Italians the Pious, and by the French, the Debonair,

or Good-natured, the mighty structure of his father's empire began rapidly to decay. Upon his death, Charles his youngest son, surnamed the Bald, obtained most part of France, while Germany fell to the share of Louis, and the rest of the imperial dominions with the title, to the eldest, Lotharie. The partition was the result of a sanguinary, though short, contest; and it gave a fatal blow to the empire of the Franks. For the treaty of Mersen, in 847, abrogated the sovereignty that had been attached to the eldest brother and to the imperial name in former partitions; each held his respective kingdom as an independent right. The subsequent partitions made among the children of these brothers are of too rapid succession to be here related. In about forty years, the empire was nearly re-united under Charles the Fat, son of Louis of Germany; but his short and inglorious reign ended in his deposition. In France, however, the Carlovingian kings continued for another century; but their line was interrupted two or three times by the usurpation of a powerful family, the Counts of Paris and Orleans, who ended, like the old mayors of the palace, in dispersing the phantoms of royalty they had professed to serve. Hugh Capet, the representative of this house, upon the death of Louis V. placed himself upon the throne; thus founding the third and most permanent race of French sovereigns. Before this happened, the descendants of Charlemagne had sunk into insignificance, and retained little more of France than the city of Laon. The rest of the kingdom had been seized by the powerful nobles, who, under the nominal dependence and fidelity of the feudal system, maintained its practical independence and rebellious spirit. But it is in this place that we promised to begin a more minute consideration of this system.

We learn from TACITUS, that, in his age, Germany was divided among a number of independent tribes, differing greatly in population and importance. Their country, like that of the aborigines of our own continent, was overspread with forests and morasses, affording but little arable land, and the cultivation of that little was inconstant. They were principally occupied in the chase and in pasturing cattle; without cities, or even any contiguous dwellings. They had kings elected out of particular families; and other chiefs, both for war and administration of justice, whom merit alone recommended to the public choice. But the power of each was greatly limited; and the decision of all leading questions, though subject to the previous deliberation of the chieftains, sprung from the free voice a popular assembly. The principal men, however, of a German tribe, fully partook of that estimation, which is always the reward of valour, and commonly of birth. They were surrounded by a cluster of youths, the most gallant and ambitious of the nation, their pride at home, their protection in the field; whose ambition was flattered, or gratitude conciliated, by such presents as a leader of barbarians could confer. Such were the rude and sim-

ple institutions of the people who overthrew the Roman empire. When these tribes from Germany and the neighbouring countries poured down upon the empire, and began to form permanent settlements, they made a partition of the lands in the conquered provinces between themselves and the original possessors. The estates possessed by the Franks, as their property, were termed *alodial*; a word which is sometimes restricted to such as had descended by inheritance. These were subject to no burthen except that of public defence. They passed to all the children equally, or, in their failure, to the nearest kindred. But of these allodial possessions, there was a particular species, denominated *Salic*, from which females were expressly excluded. The barbarous conquerors of Gaul and Italy were guided by notions very different from those of Rome, who had imposed *her own* laws upon all the subjects of her empire. Adhering in general to their ancient customs without desire of improvement, they left the former inhabitants in unmolested enjoyment of their civil institutions. The Frank was judged by the Salic or the Ripuary code; the Gaul followed that of Theodosius. This grand distinction of Roman and barbarian, according to the law which each followed, was common to the Frank, Burgundian and Lombard kingdoms. The name of Gaul or Roman was not entirely lost in that of Frenchman, nor had the separation of their laws ceased, even in the provinces north of the Loire, till after the time of Charlemagne. Ultimately, however, the feudal customs of successions contributed to extirpate the jurisprudence of Rome in that part of France. But in the south, from whatever cause, it survived the revolution of the middle ages; and thus arose a leading division of that kingdom into *pays coutumiers* and *pays de droit écrit;* the former regulated by a vast variety of ancient usages, the latter by the civil law.

Clovis was a leader of barbarians, who respected his valour, and the rank which they had given him, but were incapable of servile feelings, and jealous of their common as well as individual rights. "In order," says a late eminent writer, "to appreciate the power which he possessed, we have only to look at the well known story of the vase of Soissons. When the plunder taken in Clovis's invasion of Gaul was set out in this place for distribution, he begged for himself a precious vessel, belonging to the church of Rheims. The army having expressed their willingness to consent: 'you shall have nothing here,' exclaimed a soldier, striking it with his battle-axe, 'but what falls to your share by lot!' Clovis took the vessel, without marking any resentment; but found an opportunity, next year, of revenging himself by the death of the soldier." But if such was the liberty of the Franks, when they first became conquerors of Gaul, we have every reason to believe, that they did not long preserve it. To a people not very numerous, spread over the spacious provinces of Gaul, wherever lands were assigned to, or seized by them, it became a burden to attend those general assemblies of the nation,

which were annually convened in the month of March, to deliberate upon public business, as well as to exhibit a muster of military strength. Accordingly, after some time, the clergy, and those invested with civil offices, were only found to come together on these occasions. The ancient inhabitants of Gaul, having little notion of political liberty, were unlikely to resist the most tyrannical conduct; and many of them became officers under the immediate controul of the sovereign. The court of the Merovingian kings was crowded with followers, who have been plausibly compared to those of the German chiefs described by Tacitus; and known by the titles of Fideles, Leudes, and Anstrustiones. They took an oath of fidelity to the king upon their admission to that rank, and were commonly remunerated with gifts of land. To this class of courtiers we find the general name of vassals (from *Gwas*, a Celtic word for a servant) is applied in every antiquarian production. By the assistance of these faithful supporters, it has been thought, that the regal authority of the successors of Clovis was secured. But before the middle of the seventh century the kings of this line had fallen into that contemptible state, which we have already slightly described. The mayors of the palace, who, from mere officers of the court, had now become masters of the kingdom, were elected by the Franks, not indeed the whole body of that nation, but the provincial governors, and considerable proprietors of land. Thus arose that landed aristocracy, which became the most striking feature in the political system of Europe during many centuries, and is in fact its great distinction, both from the despotism of Asia, and the equality of republican governments.

Besides the lands distributed among the nation, others were reserved to the crown, partly for the support of its dignity, and partly for the exercise of its munificence. These were called *Fiscal* lands; they were dispersed over different parts of the kingdom, and formed the most regular source of revenue. But the greater portion of them were granted out to favoured subjects, under the name of *Benefices*, the nature of which is one of the most important points in the policy of these ages. Benefices were, it is probable, most frequently bestowed upon the professed courtiers, and upon the provincial governors; but it by no means appears, that any condition of military service were expressly annexed to these grants, though it may justly be presumed that such favours were not conferred without an expectation of some return; and we read both in law and history, that beneficiary tenants were more closely connected with the crown than mere alodial proprietors. Whoever possessed a benefice was bound to serve his sovereign in the field. It is impossible to agree with those who deny that these benefices were hereditary; and a natural consequence of this was, that those who possessed them carved out portions to be held of themselves by a similar tenure. This custom is best known by the name of *sub-infeudation*. In that dissolution of all law which ensued after

the death of Charlemagne, the powerful leaders, constantly engaged in domestic warfare, placed their chief dependence upon men whom they attached by gratitude, and bound by strong conditions. The oath of fidelity which they had taken, the homage which they had paid to the sovereign, they exacted in return from their own vassals. Military service became the essential obligation which the tenant of a benefice undertook; and out of these ancient grants, now become for the most part hereditary, there grew up in the tenth century, both in name and reality, the system of feudal tenures. This revolution was accompanied by another still more important. The provincial governors, the dukes and counts, to whom we may add the marquisses or margraves, intrusted with the custody of the frontiers, had taken the lead in all public measures after the decline of the Merovingian kings. These great possessors of land constantly aimed at acquiring private estates within the limits of their charge, and thus both rendered themselves formidable, and assumed a kind of patrimonial right to their dignities. In the tenth century, by means of these ambitious projects, there followed an entire prostration of the royal authority, and the counts usurped their governments as little sovereignties, with the domains and all regalian rights, subject only to the feudal superiority of the king. They now added the name of county to their own, and their wives took the appellation of countess. In the meantime the alodial proprietors, who had hitherto formed the strength of the state, fell into a much worse condition. They were exposed to the rapacity of the counts, who, from their offices, had it always in their power to harrass them. The situation of the alodialist was strangely changed: without law to redress his injuries, without the royal power to support his right, he had no course left, but to compromise with oppression, and subject himself in return for protection to a feudal lord; and, during the tenth and eleventh centuries, the alodial lands in France had chiefly become feudal, Such was the progress of these feudal tenures which determined the political character of every European monarchy where they prevailed, as well as formed the foundation of its jurisprudence. We have thus far confined our inquiry to fiefs holden on terms of military service; since those are the most ancient and regular, as well as the most consonant to the spirit of the system. They alone are called proper feuds, and all were presumed to be of this description, until the contrary was proved by the charter of investiture. A proper feud was bestowed without any price or fixed stipulation, upon a vassal capable of serving personally in the field, But gradually, improper fiefs of the most various kinds were introduced, retaining little of the characteristics, and less of the spirit which distinguished the original tenures. Women were admitted to inherit them; they were granted for a price, and without reference to military service. The language of the feudal law was applied by a kind of metaphor to almost every transfer of property. Hence, pensions of money, and

allowances of provisions, however remote from right notions of a fief, were sometimes granted under that name; and even where land was the subject of donation, its conditions were often lucrative, often honorary, and sometimes ludicrous.

In thus far tracing the character of the feudal system of France, we find that we have been partially developing the history of that country, in so far as regards both her legislative and judicial polity; but, in the observations which follow, we intend only to touch slightly upon the former of these systems, and confine ourselves almost exclusively to the latter; in order to obtain an unobstructed view of the subject under consideration, which, of all others, is the most important to Lower Canada, following as she does the footsteps of France in all that concerns her territorial laws

The Franks, Lombards and Saxons seem alike to have been jealous of judicial authority; and averse to surrendering what concerned every man's private right, out of the hands of his neighbours and equals. Every ten families are supposed to have had a magistrate of their own election. But the authority of these petty magistrates was gradually confined to the less important subjects of legal inquiry. No man, by a capitulary of Charlemagne, could be impleaded for his life, or liberty, or lands, or servants in the hundred court. In such weighty matters, or by way of appeal from the lower jurisdictions, the count of the district was judge. He indeed was appointed by the sovereign; but his power was checked by assessors, called Scabini, who held their office by the election, or at least the concurrence, of the people. These scabini may be considered as a sort of Jury, though bearing a closer analogy to the Indices Selecti, who sat with the Prætor in the tribunals of Rome. An ultimate appeal seems to have lain to the count Palatine, an officer of the royal household; and sometimes causes were decided by the sovereign himself. Such was the original model of judicature; but as complaints of injustice and neglect were frequently made against the counts, Charlemagne, desirous on every account to controul them, appointed special judges, called Missi Regü, who held assizes from place to place, inquired into abuses and mal-administration of justice, enforced its execution, and expelled inferior judges from their offices for misconduct.

This judicial system was gradually superseded by one founded upon totally different principles, those of feudal privilege. Authors have found much difficulty in tracing the progress of territorial jurisdiction in France. By an eminent writer upon the feudal system, we learn, however, that, in many early charters of the French kings, there is inserted in their grants of lands an immunity from the entrance of the ordinary judges, either to hear causes, or to exact certain dues accruing to the king and to themselves. A charter of Louis I. to a private individual contains a full and exclusive concession of jurisdiction over all persons resident within the territory, though subject to the appellant controul of the royal tribu-

nals. An alodial freeholder could own no jurisdiction but that of the King. It was the general prevalence of sub-infeudation, which gave importance to the territorial jurisdictions of the nobility. For now the military tenants, instead of repairing to the county-court, sought justice in that of their immediate lord; or rather the count himself, became the suzerain instead of the governor of the district, altered the form of his tribunal upon the feudal model. A system of procedure so congenial to the spirit of the age spread universally over France and Germany. The tribunals of the king were forgotten like his laws; the one retaining as little authority to correct, as the other to regulate, the decisions of the territorial judge. The rules of evidence were superseded by that monstrous birth of ferocity and superstition, the judicial combat, and the maxims of law reduced to a few capricious customs, which varied in almost every barony. These rights of administering justice were possessed by the owners of fiefs in very different degrees; and were divided into the high, the middle, and the low jurisdiction. The first species alone, (la haute justice,) conveyed the power of life and death; it was inherent in the baron and the chatelain, and sometimes enjoyed by the simple vavassor. The lower jurisdictions were not competent to judge in capital cases, and consequently forced to send such criminals to the court of the superior. But in some places, a thief taken in the fact might be punished with death by a lord who had only the low jurisdiction. It seems to have been an established maxim, though perhaps only in later times, that the lord could not sit personally in judgement, but must entrust that function to his bailiff and vassals; and, according to the feudal rules, the lord's vassals or peers of his courts were to assist at all his proceedings. These courts of feudal barony or manor required neither the knowledge of possitive law, nor the dictates of natural sagacity. In all doubtful cases, and especially where a crime not capable of notorious proof was charged, the *combat* was awarded; and God, as they deemed, was the judge. The nobleman fought on horseback, with all his arms of attack and defence; the plebeian on foot, with his club and target. The same were the weapon of the champions, to whom women and ecclesiastics were permitted to entrust their rights. If the combat was intended to ascertain a civil right, the vanquished party of course forfeited his claim, and paid a fine. If he fought by proxy, the champion was liable to have his hand struck off; a regulation rendered necessary to obviate the corruption of these hired defenders.

Such was the judicial system of France, when St. Louis enacted that great code, which bears the name of his Establishments. The rules of civil and crimnal procedure, as well as the principles of legal decisions, are there laid down with much detail. But that justly renowned prince, unable to overthrow the judicial combat confined himself to discouraging it by the example of a wiser jurisprudence. It was abolished throughout the royal domains. The

bailiffs and seneschals who rendered justice to the King's immediate subjects were bound to follow his own laws. He not only received appeals from their sentences in his own court of peers, but listened to all complaints with a kind of patriarchal simplicity. "Many times, says Joinville, have I seen the good Saint, after hearing mass in the summer season, lay himself at the foot of an oak in the wood of Vincennes, and make us all sit round him; when those who would come and spake to him, without let of any officer, and he would ask aloud if there were any present who had suits, and, when they appeared would bid two of the bailiffs determine their cause upon the spot." The influence of this new jurisprudence established by St. Louis, combined with the great enhancement of the royal prerogatives in every other respect, produced a rapid change in the legal administration of France. In all civil suits it was at the discretion of the litigant parties, to adopt the law of the establishments, instead of resorting to combat. As gentler manners prevailed, the wisdom and equity of the new code was naturally preferred. It was Philip Augustus, by an ordinance in 1190, who first established royal courts of justice, held by the officers called bailiffs or senechals, who acted as the king's lieutenants in his domains. Every barony, as it became reunited to the crown, was subjected to the jurisdiction of these officers, and took the name of bailliage or a senerchaussée; the former name prevailing most in the northern, the latter in the southern provinces. The vassals whose lands depended upon, or, in feudal language, moved from the superiority of this fief, were obliged to submit to the resort or supreme appellant jurisdiction of the royal court established in it. This began rapidly to encroach upon the feudal rights of justice. In a variety of cases, termed royal, the territorial court was pronounced incompetent, which were reserved for the judges of the crown; and in every case, unless the defendant excepted to the jurisdiction, the royal court might take cognizance of a suit, and decide it in exclusion to the feudal judicature. The nature of cases reserved under the name of royal was kept in studied ambiguity, under cover of which the judges of the crown perpetually strove to multiply them. Louis X., when requested by the barons of Champagne to explain what was meant by royal cases, gave this mysterious definition:—"Every thing which by right or custom ought exclusively to come under the cognizance of a sovereign prince." Vassals were permitted to complain in the first instance to the king's court, of injuries committed by their lords. These rapid and violent encroachments left the nobility no alternative but armed combinations to support their remonstrances.

The Supreme Council, or Court of Peers, to which we have already adverted, was also the great judicial tribunal of the French crown from the accession of Hugh Capet. By this alone the Barons of France, or tenants in chief of the King, could be judged. To this court appeals for denial of justice were referred. It was

originally composed, as has been observed, of the feudal vassals, co-equals of those who were to be tried by it; and also of the household officers, whose right of concurrence, however anomalous, was extremely ancient. But after the business of the Court came to increase through the multiplicity of appeals, especially from the bailiffs established by Philip Augustus in the royal domains, the barons found neither leisure nor capacity for the ordinary administration of justice, and reserved their attendance for occasions where some of their own order were implicated in a criminal process. St. Louis, anxious for regularity and enlightened decisions, made a considerable alteration by introducing some counsellors of inferior rank, chiefly ecclesiastics, as advisers of the court, though, as is supposed, without any decisive suffrage. The court now became known by the name of *Parliament*. Registers of its proceedings were kept, of which the earliest extant are of the year 1254. It was still perhaps in some degree ambulatory; but by far the greater part of its sessions in the thirteenth century were at Paris. The counsellors nominated by the king, some of them clerks, others of noble rank, but not peers of the ancient baronage, acquired insensibly a right of suffrage. An ordinance of Philip the Fair in 1302 is generally supposed to have fixed the seat of the Parliament at Paris, as well as altered its constituent parts. But whether by virtue of this ordinance, or of more gradual events, the character of the whole feudal court was nearly obliterated in that of the Parliament of Paris. A systematic tribunal took place of a loose aristocratic assembly. It was to hold two sittings in the year, each of two months duration; and was composed of two prelates, two counts, thirteen clerks, and as many laymen. Great changes were made afterwards in its constitution. The nobility, who originally sat there, grew weary of an attendance, which detained them from war, and from their favourite pursuits at home. The bishops were dismissed to their necessary residence upon their sees. As they withdrew, that class of regular lawyers, originally employed, as it appears, in the preparatory business without any decisive voice, came forward to the higher places, and established a complicated and tedious system of procedure, which was always, it must be admitted, characteristic of French jurisprudence. They introduced, at the same time, a new theory of absolute power and unlimited obedience. All feudal privileges were treated as encroachments on the imprescriptible rights of monarchy. But among these lawyers, although the general tenants of the crown by barony ceased to appear, there still continued to sit a more eminent body, the lay and spiritual peers of France, representatives, as it were, of that ancient baronial aristocracy. A judicial body thus composed, must naturally have soon become politically important; and we accordingly find, that during the tempests of the unhappy reign of Charles VI. the parliament acquired a very decided authority. This influence was partly owing to one re-

markable function attributed to the parliament, which raised it much above the level of a merely political tribunal, and has at various times wrought striking effects in the French monarchy. We allude to the enregistration of the royal edicts. The few ordinances enacted by the kings of France in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries were generally by the advice of their royal council, in which probably they were solemnly declared as well as agreed upon. But after the gradual revolution of government, which took away from the feudal aristocracy all controul over the king's edicts, and substituted a new magistracy for the ancient baronial court, these legislative ordinances were commonly drawn up by the interior council, or what may be called the ministry. They were in some instances promulgated by the king in parliament. Others were sent thither for registration, or entry upon their records. This formality was by degrees, if not from the beginning, deemed essential to render them authentic and notorious, and therefore indirectly gave them the sanction and validity of a law. The counsellors of parliament were originally appointed by the king; and they were even changed according to circumstances. Charles V. made the first alteration, by permitting them to fill up vacancies by election, which usage continued during the next reign. Charles VII. resumed the nomination of fresh members upon vacancies. Louis XI. even displaced actual counsellors. But in 1468, he published a most important ordinance, declaring the president and counsellors of parliament immovable, except in case of legal forfeiture.

Having thus—without claiming or deserving any other merit than a careful examination of various authorities of respectability bearing upon the subject under review—traced concisely, but we trust correctly, the rise and progress of the jurisprudence of France, we ought to revert to the work before us and make such extracts from it as are of importance to be more generally known among the students of the legal profession of this country; but we find that our own observations, however feebly and unscientifically expressed, have almost anticipated all the extracts which we intended to have made. There is one subject, however,—the gradual organization of the various customs scatterred through the provinces of France into one general and digested system of law—which we have scarcely touched upon; and deem that we cannot do so better than by quoting, though at some length, from the work before us. We take up the subject not far from where we renounced it in our historical sketch.

"The Royal Judges upon their re-establishment, were greatly embarrassed by the different local customs to which, in the administration of justice, they were compelled to have recourse, and upon which, by the secession of the Peers and *prodes homines*, they found themselves obliged to decide in person. It was impossible for them to have a knowledge of the usages of each particular Seigneurie, and, therefore, in all cases in which any question arose respecting the existence of a custom, or of the practice which had obtained under a particular custom, there was an absolute necessity for a recourse to parole testimony, by

which means all questions of law became mere questions of fact, in which he who held the affirmative was required to prove what he asserted by the production of ten witnesses at least.

"In such an inquiry, which was called an '*Enquete per turbes*,' so much depended upon the influence and industry of the suitors, and upon the experience and integrity of the witnesses, that it was, at all times, difficult to come to the truth, especially when evidence was adduced by both parties; in such cases equal proof was sometimes made of two customs, in direct opposition to each other, in the same place and upon the same fact.

"The reduction of the whole to writing was pointed out by reference to the Roman law, as an effectual remedy for these evils, and was adopted. At first the usages of certain Bailiwicks were collected by individuals.—Pierre Desfontaines, (the earliest writer on the law of France,) published his '*Conseil*' which contains an account of the customs of the country of Vermandois, and Beaumanoir, the '*Custumes de Beauvoisis*,' during the reign of St. Louis, which began in the year 1226. These works were followed by others of the same description, and by one of a public nature, '*Les établessemens de St. Louis*', which contained a large collection of the law and customs which prevailed within the Royal domaines, and was published by the authority of that monarch.

"The compilations of individuals could have no weight in the King's Courts, except what they derived from the truth and notoriety of the subjects upon which they wrote; yet it cannot be doubted that they have contributed greatly to those redaction of the customs which were afterwards made under the sanction of the sovereign. In 1302, Philip the IV. directed the most intelligent inhabitants of each bailiwick to be assembled for the purpose of informing his courts of the customs which had been observed in their respective jurisdictions, and required his Judges to register and observe those which should be worthy of approbation, and to reject all which should be found unreasonable, and this command was carried into execution in several parts of the kingdom.

"Charles VII. conceived the idea of digesting the several customs into one general code for all France, and to this end, by the 125th article of the ordinance of 1453, usually called the ordinance of *Montils le Tour*, he directed the several customs and usages of each jurisdiction to be written, but nothing further was done, until the year 1495, when the custom of Ponthier was reduced to writing under Charles the eighth. His successor, Louis XI. is represented by the Historian, Philip de Commines, and by Dumoulin, to have been very desirous of having *one custom, one weight, and one measure, throughout his kingdom, and that every law should be fairly enregistered in the French language*; yet it does not appear that any of the customs were compiled during his administration of the government, but in the reigns of the succeeding monarchs, particularly Louis XII., Francis I., and Henry the II., many were finished, and the whole, comprehending sixty collections of general customs, in force in the several provinces, and about three hundred local customs, in force in the different cities and bailiwicks of the kingdom, were completed under Charles the IX. after the expiration of the century from the commencement of the design.

"In the execution of the edict of Charles VII. the States General of each province, consisting of the deputies of the nobles, the ecclesiastics and the representatives of the commons, were convoked by the royal letters patent, issued for that purpose. By them, when assembled, an order was directed to all the Judges and other royal law officers of the province, requiring them to transmit to the States General, reports of all the customs and usages practised in their respective jurisdictions, from time immemorial. These reports were referred to a special committee of the States General, by whom they were reduced to abstract maxims, arranged in order, and so returned to the States General, by whom they were examined, confronted with the original reports, discussed and accepted or rejected. Those which were accepted being confirmed by the King, enregistered and published in the sovereign court of the jurisdiction to which they re-

lated, became the law of that jurisdiction, binding upon its inhabitants, but in no way affecting the rights or prerogatives of the Crown, and subject at all times, to any alteration which the King might think proper to make by a royal ordinance.

"The redaction of the custom of Paris was among the first. In 1510, Louis the XII. published a general edict, in which, after reciting, that a fixed rule in the administration of justice was absolutely necessary for the happiness of a state, and that no government could exist without it; and declaring himself to be well acquainted with the great vexations, delays, and expenses to which his subjects had been, and yet were obliged to submit, in consequence of the confusion, obscurity and uncertainty which pervaded the customs of the different provinces and bailiwicks of his kingdom; he commanded the whole to be collected in the manner directed by his predecessor, Charles the VII; and by a royal commission of the same date, Thibault Baillet, President, François de Morvillier, Counsellor, and Roger Barme, Attorney General in the parliament of Paris, were authorized to call together the Counts, Barons, Chastelans, Seigneurs, Prelates, Abbots, Chapters, King's Officers, Advocates and Attorneys of the city, Prevoté and Vicomté of Paris, with a certain number of respectable citizens, and to lay before them the Custom of Paris, as it had then been reduced to writing, in an assembly of the three estates, (which had been previously held for that purpose,) for such alterations as this new assembly of officers and citizens, upon discussion, should find requisite. This was accordingly done, and some changes were made; and His Majesty having declared, in the edict above mentioned, that he sanctioned and approved whatever his commissioners and the three estates of any province should mutually agree and certify to be the customs of that province, the whole, as it then stood, was enregistered and published in the Parliament and Chatelet of Paris, as the edict required, and, thereupon, became the law of the Prevoté and and Vicomté of Paris. In this state it remained until the year 1580, when, in an assembly of the three estates, in which the celebrated Christopher de Thou, first president of the parliament of Paris, by virtue of Letters patent, issued for that purpose by Henry the III., presided, it was reformed and amended, with all the formalities which were used at the original redaction; but it received no improvement or alteration of any kind after that period, and the several articles, as they were then corrected, continue to this day, to be text of the custom of Paris.

"Various attempts were made by succeeding monarchs, particularly Francis the I. Henry the IV. and Louis XIV., to renew the great design of Charles the VII. for the government of France by one general and uniform code of laws, but never with success.—The customs were too deeply rooted in the pride and prejudices of the inhabitants of the districts in which they obtained, to be eradicated, and they prevailed, though the evils arising from such a discordant mass of laws were most sensibly felt and frequently deplored;—'Our numerous customs', says an animated writer on the law of France, 'obscure and susceptible of any interpretation, form a vast and eternal labyrinth; in which the peace, the happiness, the lives and fortunes of our citizens, the very character and honour of jurisprudence, are lost for ever."

In very properly treating of the Ordinances of France which seem to be in force in this country, our author says:—

"ORDONNANCE" is a generic term, comprehending, in *its most extensive* application, every rule of conduct prescribed by the Sovereign to his subjects *in person*, as the royal edicts, declarations, *arrets du Roi en son conseil*, or *by his authority*, as the bye-laws of corporations and the arrêts of his superior or sovereign courts.

"In a narrower sense, it signifies all laws which emanate from the King directly, and those only; but in its most limited import, it is confined to such general laws as are enacted by the sovereign in person, and are rather codes of re-

gulations respecting one or more branches of jurisprudence, than provisions for particular objects, and this is its proper signification.

"In this sense the ordinance of John I. of March 1356; one of Charles VII. of July 1438, usually called the pragmatic sanction; another of Charles the VII. of October 1446; another of the same monarch of April 1453, usually called the ordinance of *Montil les Tours.* The ordinance of Louis the XII. of March 1498; that of Francis the I. of October 1535, commonly called the ordinance of *Ye sur Tille;* another of the same monarch of June 1536, usually called the edict of Cremieux; another of the same monarch of the month of August 1539, commonly called the ordinance of *Villars Cotterets;* one of Charles IX. of January 1560, commonly called the ordinance of Orleans; another of the same monarch of January 1563, commonly called the ordinance of Rousillon; another of the same monarch of February 1566, commonly called the ordinance of Moulins; one of Henry III. of May 1579, commonly called the ordinance of Blois. The celebrated edict of April 1598, commonly called the edict of Nantes, and that of Louis the XIII. of January 1629, better known by the name of Code Michaud and the Code Marillac, are the principal ordinances enacted before the erection of the sovereign council of Quebec.

"The ordinance of January 1629, which is one of the most extensive and best digested, was enregistered in a '*Lit de Justice,*' held in the parliament of Paris, on the 15th January, 1629. It was compiled by Michel de Marillac, then Keeper of the Seals, by order of Cardinal de Richelieu, and was, at first, received with great approbation, which it well merits. But on the death of the Marshal de Marillac, who was brought to the scaffold by the Cardinal, the seals were taken from his brother Michel, who was imprisoned, and died of a broken heart in the Castle of Chateaudrin, in 1632.

"The disgrace of Michel de Marillac affected the credit of the ordinance of which he was known to be the author. It fell into general disrepute, and, certainly, for a period was not cited in the parliament of Paris. There were, however, even during that period, some jurisdictions which continued to receive it, and in which it was quoted and admitted to be law, particularly the parliament of Dijon, and by some writers it is asserted that it was finally received as such in all. But by others this is denied, and the ordinance is, by them, said to have become obsolete. *Non mihi licet tantas compenere Lites.*

"Much of the ecclesiastical law of France, as it stood at the erection of the Sovereign Council of Quebec, is contained in the ordinances which have been enumerated. They relate in general to the government of the Church as well as of the State, and to the Jurisprudence and practice of Courts, ecclesiastical as well as civil. There are, however, others which wholly concern the Church, some enacted upon the representattons of the States General—some upon the representntions of the Clergy—and some upon the mere motion of the sovereign. But the principal ordinance on this head, is that of Charles the Seventh, of July 1438, called the Pragmatic Sanction."

This leads us to consider at greater length than our author has done the extent of that connexion which existed between the ecclesiastical law of France and the jurisprudence of her civil code. Indeed no study can possibly be more interesting to the student of French law than the origin and usurpation of that tyrannical superstructure of legal pretensions which, during the middle ages, emanated from Rome and environed and laid under tribute the whole civil as well as judicial rights and liberties of Christendom, combined with the history of its decline and total overthrow in the fifteenth century. The limited observations which we intend at present to make upon this subject, must necessarily be confined to France.

We have already seen, that at the irruption of the northern invaders into the Roman empire, they found the clergy endowed with extensive possessions. Besides the spontaneous oblations upon which the ministers of the christian church had originally subsisted, they had obtained, even under the pagan emperors, by concealment or connivance, for the Roman law did not permit a tenure of lands in mortmain, certain immovable estates, the revenues of which were applicable to their own maintenance, and that of the poor. These indeed were precarious, and liable to confiscation in times of persecution. But it was among the first effects of the conversion of Constantine to give not only a security, but a legal sanction to the territorial acquisitions of the church. The edict of Milan, in 313, recognizes the actual estates of ecclesiastical corporations. Another, published in 321, grants to all the subjects of the empire the power of bequeathing their property to the church. The devotion of the conquering nations, as it was still less enlightened than that of the subjects of the empire, so it was still more profuse and munificent. They left indeed the worship of Hesus and Taranis in their forests; but they retained the elementary principles of that, and of all barbarous idolatry and superstitious reverence for the new religion. Such a creed, operating upon the minds of barbarians, lavish though rapacious, and devout though dissolute, naturally caused a torrent of opulence to pour in upon the church. Donations of land were continually made to the bishops, and, in still more ample proportion, to the monastic establishment. The ecclesiastical hierarchy never received any territorial endowment by law, either under the Roman empire, or the kingdoms erected upon its ruins. But the voluntary munificence of princes as well as their subjects, especially of the French monarchs of the first dynasty, the Carlovingian family and their great chief, the Saxon line of Emperors, the kings of England and Leon, by hardly setting any bounds to their liberality, amply supplied the place of a more universal provision. As an additional source of revenue, and an imitation of the Jewish law, the payment of tithes was recommended or enjoined. We find the payment of tithes first enforced by the canons of a provincial council in France near the end of the sixth century. From the ninth to the end of the twelfth, it is continually enforced by similar authority. Father Paul remarks, that most of the sermons preached about the eighth century inculcate this as a christian duty. Charlemagne was the first who gave the confirmation of a civil statute to these ecclesiastical injunctions; and no earlier law can be adduced for payment of tithes than one of his capitularies.

The acquisitions of wealth by the church were hardly so remarkable, and scarcely contributed so much to her greatness, as those innovations upon the ordinary course of justice which her members assumed to themselves. The arbitrative authority of ecclesiastical pastors grew up very early in the church, and was natural, or even

necessary, to an insolated and persecuted society. This arbitrative jurisdiction was powerfully supported by a law of Constantine, who directed the civil magistrate to enforce the execution of episcopal awards. The canons of several councils, in the fourth and fifth centuries, sentence a bishop or priest to deposition, who should bring any suit, civil or even criminal, before a secular magistrate. This must, however, have been confined to causes where the defendant was a clerk; since the ecclesiastical court had hitherto no coercive jurisdiction over the laity. It was not so easy to induce laymen, in their suits against clerks, to prefer the episcopal tribunal. The emperors were not at all disposed to favor this species of encroachment till the reign of Justinian, who ordered civil suits against ecclesiastics to be carried only before the bishops. But the early Merovingian kings adopted the exclusive jurisdiction of the bishops over causes wherein clerks were interested, without any of the checks which Justinian had provided. Many laws enacted during their reigns, and under Charlemagne, strictly prohibit the temporal magistrates from entertaining complaints against the children of the church. This jurisdiction over civil causes of clerks was not immediately attended with an equally exclusive cognizance of criminal offences imputed to them. Justinian appears to have reserved such offences for trial before the imperial magistrate. The episcopal order was indeed absolutely exempted from secular jurisdiction by Justinian. France permitted the same immunity. Chilperic, one of the most arbitrary of her kings, did not venture to charge some of his bishops even with treason, except before a council of their brethren. Finally, Charlemagne seems to have extended to the whole body of the clergy an absolute exemption from the judicial authority of the magistrate. The character of a cause, as well as of the parties engaged, might bring it within the limits of ecclesiastical jurisdiction. In all questions simply religious, the church had an original right of decision; in those of a temporal nature, the civil magistrate had, by the imperial constitutions, as exclusive an authority. Later ages, however, witnessed strange innovations in this respect, when the spiritual courts usurped, under sophistical pretences, almost the whole administration of justice.

We are not aware that ecclesiastical jurisprudence extended itself beyond the limits which we have just assigned to it, till about the beginning of the twelfth century. From that time it rapidly encroached upon the secular tribunals, and seemed to threaten the usurpation of an exclusive supremacy over all persons and causes. Spiritual causes alone, it was agreed, could appertain to the spiritual tribunal. By this sweeping maxim, the common differences of individuals fell into the hands of a religious judge. Real actions or suits relating to the property of land, were always the exclusive province of the lay court, even where a clerk was the defendant. But the ecclesiastical tribunals took cognizance of breaches of con-

tract, and of personal trusts. They had not only an exclusive jurisdiction over questions immediately matrimonial, but a concurrent one with the civil Magistrate in France, though never in England, over matters incident to the nuptial contract, as claims of marriage portion, and of dower. They took the execution of testaments into their hands, on account of the legacies to pious uses, which testators wers advised to bequeath. In process of time; and under favourable circumstances, they made still greater strides. They pretended a right to supply the defects, the doubts, or the negligence of temporal judges; and invented a class of mixed causes, whereof the lay or ecclesiastical jurisdiction took possession according to priority. Besides this extensive authority in civil disputes, they judged of some offences, which naturally belonged to the criminal law, as well as of some others, which participated of a civil and criminal nature. Such were perjury sacrilege, usury, incest, and adultry; from the punishment of all which the secular magistrate refrained after they had become the province of a separate jurisdiction. Such an incoherent medley of laws and magistrates, could not fail to produce a violent collision. Every sovereign was interested in vindicating the authority of the constitutions which had been formed by his ancesters, or by the people whom he governed. To show how France was extricated from the trammels of this extraordinary system, it will be necessary for us to follow the example of our author, by entering, but very briefly, upon the political history of the church about the beginning of the fourteenth century.

Not long after the accession of Bonifice VIII. to the papal see, the two most powerful sovereigns of Europe at that time, Philip the Fair of France, and Edward the First of England, began at the same moment to attack the revenues of the church. The former had imposed a tax on the ecclesiastical order without their consent, which, among other things, irritated the pope, that he issued his bull absolutely forbidding the clergy of every kingdom to pay, under whatever pretext of voluntary grant, gift or loan, any sort of tribute to the government without his special permission. Though France was not particularly named, the king understood himself to be intended, and took his revenge by a prohibition to export money from the kingdom. This produced angry remonstrances on the part of Boniface; but the Gallican church adhered so faithfully to the crown, that he could not insist upon the most unreasonable propositions of his bull, and ultimately allowed the French clergy might assist their sovereign by voluntary contributions, though not by way of tax For a few years after these circumstances the pope and the king of France appeared to be reconciled to each other; but a terrible storm broke out in the first year of the fourteenth century, in consequence of the imprisonment by the king of the bishop of Pamiers, who had been sent as legate from Boniface with some complaint. In one of the

angry bulls which were issued on this occasion, the pope declares that the king was subject to him in temporal as well as spiritual matters. This proposition had not hitherto been explicitly advanvanced, and it was now too late. After some rude reply, Philip ordered the bulls to be publicly burned at Paris; and, determined to shew the real strength of his opposition, he summoned representatives from the three orders of his kingdom, which is commonly reckoned the first assembly of the States General. On this occasion the nobility and commons disclaimed with firmness the temporal authority of the pope; nor did the clergy hesitate unequivocally to deny the same temporal jurisdiction. This rupture became every day more irreconcileable until, at last, the pope not only excommunicated the king, but offered the crown of France to the Emperor Albert I. This excommunication was about to be carried to greater extremes, when the king, by the secret services of his minister Negaret, caused the pope to be arrested at Anagnia, near Rome. This brought on a fever which terminated in his death; and the first act of his successor Benedict XI. was to reconcile the king of France to the holy see.

This sovereign pontiff lived but a few months, and his successor Clement V., at the instigation of the king of France, by whose influence he had been elected, took the extraordinary step of removing the papal chair to Avignon, where it remained for upwards of seventy years; the majority of the cardinals being always French and the popes uniformly of the same nation. The residence of the popes at Avignon, however, gave very general offence in Europe, and they could not themselves avoid perceiving the disadvantage of absence from their proper diocese, the city of St. Peter, the source of all their claims to sovereign authority. But it was not till the year 1376, that the promise, often repeated and long delayed, of restoring the papal chair to the metropolis of Christendom, was ultimately fulfilled by Gregory XI. The death of this pontiff was followed by the great schism. This event, which though the most remarkable in the ecclesiastical history, except the reformation, we shall not enter upon further than to state, that France, dissatisfied with its termination, rejected the concordat offered by Martin V. which held out but a promise of imperfect reformation. She suffered in consequence of the papal exactions for some years; till the decrees of the council of Basle prompted her to more vigorous efforts for independence, and Charles VII. enacted the famous Pragmatic sanction of Bourges. This has been deemed a sort of *Magna Charta* of the Gallican church; for though the law was speedily abrogated, its principle has remained fixed as the basis of ecclesiastical liberties. By the Pragmatic sanction a general council was declared superior to the pope; elections of bishops were made free from all controul; mandats or grants in expectancy, and reservations of benefices were taken away; first fruits were also abolished. The pontifical usurpations which were thus restrained, af-

fected rather the church than the state; and temporal governments would only have been half emancipated, if their national hierarchies had preserved their enormous jurisdiction. The parliament of Paris, instituted in 1304, gradually established a paramount authority over ecclesiastical as well as civil tribunals; though it must be admitted that their progress was indeed very slow. At a famous assembly in 1329 before Philip of Valois, his advocate general, Peter de Cugnieres, pronounced a long harangue against the excesses of spiritual jurisdiction. This is a curious illustration of that branch of legal and ecclesiastical history. It was answered at large by some bishops, and the king did not venture to take any active measures at that time. Several regulations were however made in the fourteenth century, which took away the ecclesiastical cognizance of adultry, of the execution of testaments, and other causes which had been claimed by the clergy. Their immunity in criminal matters was straitened by the introduction of priviledged cases, to which it did not extend; such as treason, murder, robbery, and other heinous offences. The parliament began to exercise a judicial controul over episcopal courts. It was not however till the begining of the sixteenth century, according to the best writers, that it devised its famous form of procedure, the appeal because of abuse. This, in the course of time, through the decline of ecclesiastical power, not only proved an effectual barrier against encroachments of spiritual jurisdiction, but drew back again to the lay court the greater part of those causes which by prescription, and indeed by law, had appertained to a different cognizance. Thus testamentary, and even, in a great degree, matrimonial causes were decided by the parliament; and in many other matters, that body, being the judge of its own competence, narrowed, by means of the appeal because of abuse, the boundaries of the opposite jurisdiction.

Our author concludes his essay thus:—

"The experience of many ages and of many centuries seems to have shewn, that the elements of science are best inculcated by public lectures—rightly conducted they awaken the attention of the student, abridge his labour, enable him to save time, guide his inquiries, relieve the tediousness of private research, and impress the principles of his pursuit more effectually upon his memory.

"The Student of Law in Canada has no assistance of this description; he toils alone in an extensive field of abstruse science which he finds greatly neglected, and therefore too hastily deems to be despised, and, discouraged from the commencement of his labours, he is left to his own exertions, and is compelled to clear and prepare the path of his own instruction, almost without aid of any kind.

"Would not an effort to relieve him in this arduous and solitary task, as one among the first fruits of this Society, be highly worthy of its views and character? And is it too much to say, that a public institution, which would enable those who intend to pursue the profession of the Law, to lay the foundation of their studies in a solid scientifical method, and afford them more ample knowledge of the peculiar system of jurisprudence by which we are governed, would be productive of great lasting benefit, not merely to the student, but to the public at large?

" It is not, however, my intention upon the present occasion, to press this subject any further. The system to which I have just alluded, is one of real merit, it is built upon the soundest foundations of natural and universal justice, approved by experience, and is most admired by those who know it best. Its claims to notice are therefore so apparent, that I shall indulge myself in the hope, that the influence of this society will soon be exerted for the establishment of some institution of a public description, in which the law may be taught As A SCIENCE.—A science which, though hitherto neglected, is of the first importance to mankind, and with all its defects, redundancies and errors, is the united reason of ages—the pride of the human intellect."

While we not only cordially unite with our author in lamenting the difficulties which are encountered by the student of law in Canada, on his tedious and rugged road to legal knowledge and distinction, in consequence of having no public teacher of superior capacity to direct his steps, but think that neither the law of this, nor of any other country, can be made respectable until it is taught as a science in our public schools—until the water of the cistern be spread in its original purity over every corner of the land, to enrich, invigorate, and fertilize it—we cannot at the same time refrain from candidly expressing it as our opinion, that the jurisprudence of Lower Canada is not of that fixed and determinate character—of that decided nature which forms the legal maxims and opinions of other countries—which would at present render the public tuition of our law of any avail either to the country or to its professors. It is beyond doubt, however, that the time is fast approaching, when, of necessity, such an institution must be resorted to, in imitation of the example and wisdom of older and more experienced countries.

When the art of printing was unknown, books were comparatively few in number, and were of course sold at a high price. Private individuals of moderate fortune were not able to purchase such libraries as might afford them the means of acquiring, through their own exertions, the extent and variety of knowledge necessary to fit them for discharging the duties of the stations which they filled in society. Hence it occurred to our ancestors, to establish, in the Universities of Europe, professorships of every liberal branch of human knowledge, and Law among the rest. The world is now very much inclined to laugh at the ignorance, which, in days of Monkish superstition, pervaded all orders of men; and it must be confessed, that the ignorance of that age, compared with the science of the present, exhibits sometimes a ludicrous and sometimes a melancholy picture; but a more judicious institution than that of Professorships in the universities cannot be conceived. If knowledge had not then been derived from public lectures, it could not have been in any degree diffused through a people; and the darkness which prevailed must have been still thicker than it was. What was begun from necessity was continued from example. Long after the stores of Greek and Roman literature were laid open to the public, and books on all the subjects multiplied by means of the press, new Professorships were founded.

In the meantime, nothing, in our opinion, could be more conducive to the spread and respectability of legal knowledge in this province than the translation into English—the language of every literary and scientific refinement—of all those ancient authorities upon which our civil jurisprudence is founded. Such a measure is desirable for many reasons, if it should be deemed prudent to continue the practice of the French law; and particularly when we consider the moral and political situation of the country at large; that it is a BRITISH colony rising in strength and population from the great resources of the mother-country, and that the time may not be far distant when the incessant influx of those resources may create a great majority whose interests may not only require more particular attention to the measure which we propose, but a revision of the whole code by which the common rights of the people are secured. Every reader of legal history must be well acquainted with the confusion and irregularity which prevailed in the administration of the law of England herself, previous to the expatriation, if we may so speak, of the Norman dialect—when the sun of literature was rising with such glorious majesty from the mist which had obscured the native force and energy of the Anglo-Saxon tongue ever since the conquest, at the same time that the study and the practice of law were shackled by the barbarisms of a foreign language. The effect produced by this uniformity of language, both in the study and in the practice of the law, is equally well known. In the former the student has a less arduous and more pleasant task to perform. The whole mystery of the law, which had hitherto been locked up from all who did not understand almost the whole dialects of the continent, were unclasped, like an open scroll before him, and he could clearly see the wide, but distinct limits, of his profession in his native tongue—now rendered doubly interesting and singularly ornamental by the travels of a Mandeville, the translations of a Wicliffe, and the splendid and highly imaginative poetry of a Chaucer. In the latter—we mean the practice of the law—the professional man, at least in so far as regarded his duty as a lawyer, became familiar only with one language, in the use of which it was natural, that he should by degrees have arrived at a skill and proficiency totally incompatible with the former system of things, and which laid the foundation of that rhetoric and eloquence for which the English bar is distinguished above all others in modern times. This important change was effected in 1362 by a statute, which enacts that all pleas in courts of justice shall be pleaded, debated, and judged in English.

Might we not anticipate the same happy results from a similar enactment in Lower Canada? Our legislature has ever displayed a most praiseworthy desire that its own proceedings, as well as every document submitted to its consideration, should appear in both the French and English languages; and while we must seriously regret, that both the government and the legislative bodies of the province

have hitherto neglected, rather unaccountably, to turn their attention to the translation of the laws, by which the civil rights of nearly one half of the population of the province are regulated, we fondly cherish the hope, that another session will not pass away without some efficient step being taken towards so desirable a measure. Such an event would not only give facility to the study of the law, and uniformity to its practice, where such a number of litigants of different languages are concerned, but even render its administration a source of higher satisfaction and interest to the people. We are not altogether strangers to the prejudices which exist—and naturally exist—on this subject; and particularly with regard to an uniformity of language in the administration of the whole course of justice. But whatever tends to the spread of illumination—whatever raises us in the scale of intellectual improvement—whatever tends to disseminate more wildly a knowledge of the laws by which we are governed—and particularly, whatever is found conducive to our moral and political welfare—instead of being repelled from our views and from our recollection, ought rather to be dwelt upon with anxiety, and treasured up in all their varied excellencies for the future guidance and protection of social order. It may, indeed, be said, that an acquaintance with a variety of languages is conducive to knowledge—is of importance in every department of civil society, and requisite to the practice of every art. But if the practice of the arts and the sciences can be facilitated by any means better adapted than another for that end, who will deny that it is not proper to take advantage of it. The Greeks were unacquainted with every language but their own; and if they became learned, it was only by studying what they themselves had produced: the childish mythology, which they are said to have copied from Asia, was equally of little avail in promoting their love of arts, or their success in the practice of them. It may therefore be made a question, whether the trouble of seeking for distant models, and of wading for instruction through dark allusions and languages unknown, may not quench the fire of the professional student, and render him a speaker or writer of a very inferior class.

Before concluding our observations upon the essay before us, it was at one time our intention to have entered at some length upon a comparative view of the feudal tenure which prevails in this country, as a lingering vestige of the ancient law of France, and that of free and common soccage which subsists in England; but as, by a continuation of this essay, we hope soon again to have the pleasure of renewing so interesting an enquiry, we shall for the present content ourselves with reciting the thirty-first and thirty-second clauses of an act of the imperial parliament passed in the third year of the reign of his present majesty, intituled, "An act to regulate the trade of the provinces of Lower and Upper Canada, and for other purposes relating to the said provinces," for the pur-

pose of shewing the desire which prevails in the mother-country that the territorial laws of this country, at least, should gradually undergo those improvements which are so much desired by all wise and impartial men, and which will so greatly tend to the establishment of that judicial uniformity so earnestly sought after by enlightened minds in every region of the world.

XXXI. And whereas Doubts have been entertained whether the Tenures of Lands within the said Provinces of *Upper* and *Lower Canada* holden in Fief and Seigniory can legally be changed: And whereas it may materially tend to the Improvement of such Lands, and to the general Advantage of the said Provinces, that such Tenures may henceforth be changed in manner herein-after mentioned: Be it therefore enacted and declared. That if any Person or Persons holding any Lands in the said Provinces of *Lower* and *Upper Canada*, or either of them, in Fief and Seigniory, and having legal Power and Authority to alienate the same, shall at any Time from and after the Commencement of this Act, surrender the same into the Hands of His Majesty, His Heirs or Successors, and shall by Petition to His Majesty, or to the Governor, Lieutenant Governor, or Person administering the Government of the Province in which the Lands so holden shall be situated, set forth that he, she, or they is or are desirous of holding the same in free and common Soccasage, such Governor, Lieutenant Governor, or Person administering the Government of such Province as aforesaid in pursuance of His Majesty's Instructions, transmitted through his Principal Secretary of State for Colonial Affairs, and by and with the Advice and Consent of the Executive Council of such Province, shall cause a fresh Grant to be made to such Person or Persons of such Land to be holden in free and common Soccage, in like manner as Lands are now holden in free and common Soccage in that part of *Great Britain* called *England*; subject nevertheless to Payment to His Majesty, by such Grantee or Grantees, of such sum or Sums of Money as and for a Commutation for the Fines and other Dues which would have been payable to His Majesty under the original Tenures, and to such Conditions as to His Majesty, or to the said Governor, Lieutenant Governor, or Person administering the Government aforesaid, shall seem just and reasonable; Provided always, that on any such fresh Grant being made as aforesaid, no Allotment or Appropriation of Lands for the Support and Maintenance of a Protestant Clergy shall be necessary; but every such fresh Grant shall be valid and effectual without any Specification of Lands for the Purpose aforesaid; any Law or Statute to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

XXXII. And be it further enacted, That it shall and may be lawful for His Majesty, His Heirs and Successors, to commute with any Person holding Lands at *Cens et Rentes* in any Censive or Fief of His Majesty within either of the said Provinces, and such Person may obtain a Release from His Majesty of all feudal Rights arising by reason of such Tenure, and receive a Grant from His Majesty, His Heirs or successors, in free and common Soccage, upon Payment to His Majesty of such Sum of Money as His Majesty, His Heirs or Successors, may deem to be just and reasonable, by reason of the Release and Grant aforesaid; and all such Sums of Money as shall be paid upon any Commutations made by virtue of this Act shall be applied towards the Administration of Justice and the Support of the Civil Government of the said Province.

Voyage of His Majesty's Ship Rosamond to Newfoundland and the Southern Coast of Labrador. By Lieut. Edward Chappell, R. N., *Author of a "Voyage to Hudson's Bay,"* 8vo.: London, 1818.

PERHAPS our readers are not aware of the peril to which we expose ourselves in subjecting the volume before us to that examination which critics technically call reviewing; but when we inform them, that its author is a British officer, who, though this is not his first appearance in the literary world, has on several occasions distinguished himself more by *fighting* than by writing—and that, in consequence of being overhauled by a piratical crew who have too frequently arrested the literary career of many a daring adventurer, he poured a broadside in the *quarter*-deck of the state vessel of this marauding gang, which, if it did not materially wound the then commander, Mr. Gifford, at least staggered him with amazement —we are certain that their sympathy will be extended towards us while we venture to board the volume before us, and claim that right of search which has been so much contested by belligerant flags, but which universal consent has granted to legitimate power like that which we possess. We are the more inclined to invoke this generous feeling in our behalf, because, from the materials of which the work before is constructed, and the extreme scantiness of that particular article in which we are now in the pursuit of, we greatly fear that, by deviating rather widely from the course traced by our author in order to pick up a greater variety of adventure and information than he has been pleased to afford to us, we may reasonably conclude that we subject ourselves to the infliction of the same castigation which was experienced by Mr. Gifford, or rather, Mr. Barrow, whose pen we are certain had written the article so much complained of by Lieut. Chappell, and who, we may add, is generally esteemed as the author of those singularly learned, elegant and scientific articles which occasionally appear in the Quarterly Review upon the late nautical expeditions to the arctic regions. But whether our readers will or will not be induced to follow us with that friendly consideration upon which we reckon with such earnest solicitude, we must proceed to the execution of our task with that candour and impartiality which ought on all occasions, as well as the present, to be the polar star of our conduct, as reviewers and as men.

Before we do so, however, we cannot but express, in common with our more learned and better informed brethren, the satisfaction which we feel at this among many other recent instances of British naval officers becoming themselves the direct medium by which the public may obtain a descriptive and historical knowledge of those distant regions which their professional avocation obliges them to visit from time to time; and of convincing the world, that if they cannot write as well as they can fight—wield a pen with the same facility that they brandish a sword or a battle axe—or reduce

the sable banner of the critics to the same humiliating level with the national flags of all who may be so unfortunate as to have been foes to the "fast anchored isle"—they nevertheless bid fair to show as worthy and enviable an example in the one respect, as, for ages, they have confessedly done in the other. Indeed, we know not why observation and writing should not constitute as ample a characteristick of a British tar as that nobleness of soul and lion bravery for which he has ever been remarkable. As to the officers of our navy, it is well known, that, as they almost uniformly spring from the first families in the kingdom for rank, fortune, and respectability, they enter upon the busy scenes of life with as good a stock of education and as liberal and extended views as any other portion of the community; and it is therefore but reasonable to expect, that according to the march of improvement and knowledge in society, this heroic and meritorious class will also be distinguished for labour and usefulness in a corresponding proportion. Already have proofs of this been made manifest in the literature of England for the last ten years; and where shall we look for a more eminent one than in the person of the noble and venerable hero of *Algiers*, whose learning and exquisite classic taste, would by themselves do honour to any country, and can only be equaled by the professional skill and prowess of their possessor? Many, we know, from whom better things might be expected, are disposed to look lightly upon the travels of unlettered and unscientific mariners, and to place them on the same level with the benefits resulting from the labour of unskilful miners, who never dig sufficiently deep into the earth in order to ascertain where the brightest and most valuable ore is deposited. But this, in our opinion at least, is a very unjust and ungenerous comparison; for, though it may be true that officers of the navy do not in general enjoy the same advantages with professional travellers who penetrate into the interior of strange countries with which we are but partially acquainted, in consequence of being restricted to one particular station, or obliged to transport themselves with expedition from one place to another; yet, we have no hesitation to maintain, that these nautical expeditions, if correctly and impartially reported, and cursory and incidental as they necessarily must be, might be made to contain a greater source of genuine moral and geographical information than the studied researches of all the learned and scientific professors in Europe. The reason is obvious. When we open a book of travels, we do not look for a dissertation upon Botany—a well-digested essay upon Morality—or for saws and maxims of political economy; but plain matter-of-fact narration which he that runneth may not only read, but understand; with a clear unvarnished perspective of men, manners, laws, dispositions, customs and religions, as they severally pass before us in our daily intercourse with the world. The conclusions and hypotheses to be drawn from such narratives for the benefit of civilized societies, and the rules of conduct to be

framed upon them for our guidance in our researches after truth and happiness, form neither a part of the labour of the field in which they have been gleaned, nor of the industry of the reaper, who has but one simple task to perform,—but of the closet, where the historian and the philosopher may, and may then only, take up the subject where the travelling journalist has renounced it; and diligently extract from it those precepts and axioms which are best calculated to benefit mankind, and raise them in the scale of rational and intellectual beings. We would therefore ask, whether a well-educated British officer, accustomed to take down notes of any observations he may have made during voyages to various quarters of the globe, is not, in every respect, as well qualified thus to prepare materials for the future lucubrations of the historian and the philosopher—and we may add the poet—as any *professed* author who chuses to collect them? It is on these grounds, as well as others which our limited space will not permit us at present to dwell upon, that we admire the conduct and literary intrepedity of such men as the author now before us, who, whatever may be the deficiency which inveterate criticism may discover in the style and manner of their productions, show in the *attempt* a meritorious and laudable example worthy of being followed by every officer in the British service, with somewhat of the same energy and alacrity with which they have been accustomed to mount a breach or storm a battery. To be convinced that energies worthy of such an example are in effectual operation, we have only to refer to the catalogue of new publications which are issued daily from the press, among which we may find works upon the most important subjects in literature and science written and edited by every gradation of rank from the Field Marshal and the Admiral to the Ensign and the Midshipman; a most flattering and convincing proof, that, in the course of another generation, polite knowledge will be as much indebted to the industry and research of British officers, as the pages of history are already to their deeds in the field.

In an introduction to the work before us, our author inserts the whole of a narrative, entitled, "A briefe relation of the New found lande, and the commodities thereof," said by him to have been published by a Captain Hayes, who, about the year 1583, accompanied Sir Humphrey Gilbert in an unfortunate expedition to Newfoundland, near the termination of which he and his whole crew perished. The principal motive for introducing this narrative we learn from Lieut. Chappell himself, who, after concluding it says:—"This is the foundation and nearly the substance of *all* the information that has existed in this country respecting Newfoundland, since its discovery by Cabot: and it is indeed extraordinary, that the public should have more copious intelligence with regard to the manners and customs of the islands in the Pacific ocean, than has been yet obtained concerning the present state of a Colony, which, as a nursery for seamen, is of more im-

portance to Great Britain, than any of her possessions in North America." Although we most heartily join issue with our author in deploring and lamenting that want of information which prevails in Britain relative to the resources and utility of these Colonies, as members of so great a commercial Empire, and the unaccountable appathy which, almost down from their conquest till within the last six months, the mother-country has exhibited with regard to their agricultural, commercial and political improvement; as well as admit the great literary curiosity of Hayes' narrative; yet we entirely disagee with him in admitting it to be "the foundation and nearly the substance of *all* the information that existed in this country respecting Newfoundland since its discovery by Cabot." Had our author, as a British officer entitled to the respect and attention of every public department in the country, gone to the colonial office before he put forth this statement, he would have found, that we are well justified in pointing out its erroneousness; and, perhaps, might have collected materials which would inevitably have rendered his book an object of greater reference than it ever can possibly be in its present form. But, as this has not been the case, it is here that we expect to experience that discountenance from our author which we have all along dreaded: for instead of continuing any longer under his guidance for the present, and although, in strict justice to the industry and talents discovered in his book, we cannot say, in the words of the reviewer of his former work, that we leave him to turn to "metal more attractive," we must nevertheless steer in a different direction, in the hope of falling in, if not with something more 'attractive,' at least with something more to the purpose of our present inquiries than our author has thought proper to afford us,—promising, that as soon as we have satisfied ourselves, we shall use all expedition in again joining convoy with our Commodore, not doubting but we shall renew our intercourse with him, and arrive in port together on the most cordial terms.

The Island of NEWFOUNDLAND, important, though not conspicuous, in the history of the new world, was discovered by Sebastian Cabot in the year 1497. It is of a triangular form, about three hundred leagues in circuit, divided by a narrow, channel from Nova Scotia to the South, Canada to the west, and Labrador to the north, and situated between forty and fifty-one degrees of north latitude. The French pretend a prior discovery, alledging that the fishermen of Biscay frequented the banks of Newfoundland *before* the voyages of Columbus; but this assertion being confirmed by no kind of authentic proof or testimony, they rest their claim on a late discovery, made by Verazani, a Florentine adventurer, in the service of Francis I. Admitting, however, the truth of this ideal adventure, it conveys no right to the French nation, as Cabot confessedly touched upon that coast several years before,

and took formal possession of this island, and Norembegua,* from whence he carried away three of the natives. But not to insist upon pretensions, now justly precluded by repeated subsequent treaties, we shall proceed to relate the first voyages made by the English to Newfoundland, either for the purpose of commerce, or with intention to settle a colony on the island.

In the reign of Henry VIII. Messieurs Elliot and Thorn, two enterprizing adventurers, traded thither with leave from the crown, and to such advantage that Mr. Hare, a gentleman of considerable eminence in the mercantile world, proposed the scheme of making a settlement, and persuaded several of his friends to assist in the execution of it. The expedition was extremely unfortunate; the adventurers were reduced to such wretchedness, through famine, that they are reported to have devoured each other, and to have fed upon putrid human carcasses. For some years all thoughts of prosecuting the discovery were relinquished by the English, by which means the French and Portuguese contrived to gain a footing on the island, and to carry on a profitable trade in fish and furs. In 1579, Mr. Colton, a merchant of Southampton, in England, employed Captain Whitburn, in a ship of three hundred tons, to fish for cods on the great bank, but the excess of cold obliged him to put into Trinity harbour, where he employed himself so diligently that, with fish and other commodities, he cleared the expences of the voyage. The same officer was again employed by Mr. Crook, also a merchant of Southampton, to repeat the voyage; and during his residence in Newfoundland, Sir Humphrey Gilbert arrived, with a small squadron of two ships and a pinnace, with a commission from Queen Elizabeth to take possession of the island for the crown. In the year 1585, a voyage was made to Newfounland by Sir Bernard Drake, another Devonshire Knight, who seized upon several Portuguese vessels, with fish, oil, and furs.

The war with Spain now gave interruption to trade and navigation. The spirit of discovery, and an active commerce, were rising fast, but the dread of the Spanish *Armada* for a time checked the ardour of the British nation; and, for the space of fourteen years, we meet with no account of any other voyage to this island. Mr. Guy, a merchant of Bristol, was the first, who again revived the spirit of conquest and trade, by several sensible treatises, which he wrote upon the subject of colonization and commerce. Animated by the exhortations, and convinced by the arguments, of this gentleman, Sir Laurence Tanfield, lord chief baron, Sir John Doddridge, King's sergeant, and Sir Francis Bacon, then Solicitor-general, afterwards high chancellor, and Lord Verulam;

---

*This is the ancient name of all the coast now called VIRGINIA, northward of forty degrees, north latitude.

with several other persons of distinction, applied to the King for a grant of all that part of the island, contained between the capes of Bonavista and Saint Mary's, which they readily obtained, with all the privileges required, under the designation of "The Treasurer and Company of Adventurers and Planters of the City of London and Bristol, for the colony in Newfoundland." This took place in 1610, and the charter was signed by King James. This Company sent a colony to the island under the direction of Mr. Guy himself; who landing his men at Conception bay, immediately raised huts, and established an intercourse with the natives, whose esteem he engaged by the most courteous and humane behaviour.* After residing for two years on the island, with little advantage, he returned to England; leaving some of the people to lay the first foundation of a colony. The fishing, however, was the great object of the English. With this view, Captain Whitburn and others made several voyages, that gentleman carrying with him, in 1614, a commission from the admiralty to impannel juries, and make enquiry upon oath of diverse abuses and disorders committed amongst the fishermen on the coast. Hence it appears, that the trade was confined to the English, for the admiralty would hardly take upon themselves the cognizance of crimes and abuses committed by the subjects of another prince. Empowered by this commission, the captain held a court of admiralty immediately on his arrival, and received the complaints of an hundred and seventy masters of English Vessels, of injuries committed in trade and navigation; from which circumstance we may sufficiently collect the flourishing state of the English cod-fishery, even at this early period.

Next year Dr. Vaughan purchased a grant from the patentees of part of the country included in their patent; settled a little colony at Cambriol, in the southernmost part of the island, now called Little Britain; appointed Whitburn governor; but made no great progress in extending colonies, and clearing plantations. About the same time, Sir George Vaughan, a Roman Catholic, petitioned the King for a grant of that part of the island lying between the bay of Bulls to the eastward, and cape Saint Mary to the southward, in order that he might enjoy that freedom of conscience in this retreat which was denied him in his own country; a motive which at the same time actuated the Puritans, who were removing in crowds to New-England. King James granted the petition; but how this was managed so as to avoid invading the property of the company, is what we cannot pretend to determine.

---

*The French authors have the boldness to maintain, that no savages have ever been seen in Newfoundland except some Esquimaux, who came over from the continent in the hunting season. They might just as well maintain, that no savages have ever been seen in America except those whose ancestors came over from Asia.

Before his departure from England, Sir George sent Captain Edward Wynne, with a small colony to Newfoundland, to prepare every thing necessary for his reception; and in the mean time, employed his whole fortune and interest in securing the success of his enterprize. Wynne bore commission of governor, he seated himself at Ferryland, built the largest house ever yet seen in the island, erected granaries and storehouses, and accommodated his people in the best manner possible; while he likewise endeavoured to establish an intercourse and trade with the natives. The following year he was reinforced with a number of men, and supplied with stores and implements by Captain Powel; and soon after, the colony was in so flourishing a condition, that he wrote to his superior Sir George Calvert, in the following terms;—"We have wheat, barley, oats, and beans, eared and codded; and though the late sowing of them, in May, or the begining of June, might occasion the contrary, yet they ripen so fast, that we have all the appearance of an approaching plentiful harvest." In the same strain he speaks of his garden, which flourished with all kinds of culinary vegitables. Captain Powel confirms this account by a similar letter, in which he acquaints Sir George of the excellency of the soil and pasture, the commodiousness of the governor's house, the quantity of pasture and arable ground, cleared since their arrival, and the numerous herds of cattle, which they had already reared and collected. A salt work was erected by Mr. Wynne, and brought to great perfection by Mr. Kickson, and so delighted was the proprietor, now created Lord Baltimore, with the flourishing state of the colony, that he removed thither with his family, built a fine house and strong fort at Ferryland, and resided many years on the island.

Mean time the plantations in Newfoundland received a considerable accession from Ireland, a colony being sent from that country by Lord Falkland, at that time lord lieutenant; but these they sustained more than an equivalent loss by the departure of lord Baltimore, who returned to England, to obtain a grant on the continent of that country, since called Maryland. Still, however, he retained the property of Avaton, and governed the little colony at Ferryland by his deputies. In the year 1654, Sir David Kirk obtained a kind of grant from the parliament of certain lands in Newfoundland, and immediately repaired thither in hopes of patching up his broken fortune. He treated with Lord Baltimore for the purchase of his lands, but could never prevail on this family to dispose of their property. Whether it was before or after his arrival on the island, that he obtained lands in Canada, on the banks of the St. Lawrence, we cannot presume to ascertain, but that he did possess lands in this country is extremely probable, as Britain has founded its claim to the province upon the grant made to Sir David. In the space of a few years, settlements were made in fifteen different parts of the island, the chief of which were Saint John's, Ferry-

land, and Kittavitty, the whole amounting to about three hundred families, notwithstanding the molestation given by the French, who settled a colony at Placentia, and once made a strong effort for the whole possession of the fisheries. Long ago, however, the British have become sole and undisturbed masters of the whole island, though several other countries have long been in the habit of claiming the privilege of fishing upon the banks; a claim, the justice of which it belongs to political writers to discuss. It is beyond dispute, that the French were once possessed of the south and south-west parts of the island; but as these possessions were conquered in open war, and confirmed to the possessors by treaty, all pretentions founded upon such a right must be absurd and ridiculous.

About this period a deeper interest seems to have been taken in the fishery of Newfoundland than at any former time, and it will easily be imagined that the contentions likely to arise in its future prosecution would induce those concerned in it to apply in the proper quarter for the nomination of some civil magistrate to decide differences between them. In the year 1667 an application of this kind was indeed made, and a governor solicited from the mother country; but it no sooner reached the ears of some merchants and ship-owners of the west of England concerned in the trade, than they presented a petition to the privy council highly disproving of the appointment of a governor, as being prejudicial to the interests of all concerned; and strange to say, the prayer of their petition was complied with. However, in February 1674, the question of appointing a governor was again brought forward in a petition presented to the King setting forth the great advantages that would attend the fishing trade, by a settlement under a governor. This petition, being referred to the Lords of the committee of trade and plantations, their Lordships reported that the inhabitants lived scattered in five and twenty different harbours, and that during the winter, when abuses were chiefly considered, there would be no passing from one place to another, so that near forty harbours would have no government, though the governor were actually in the country Upon a full consideration of these and other circumstances, their Lordships proposed, that all plantations in Newfoundland should be discouraged; and, for that purpose, that the commander of the convoy should have commission to declare to all the planters, to come voluntarily away; or else that the western charter should from time to time be put in execution, by which charter all planters were forbid to inhabit within six miles of the shore, from cape Race, to cape Bonavista. We here plainly discover two contending interests in the trade of Newfoundland; the one that of the planters and inhabitants, the other that of the adventurers and merchants, to which alone may be atributed the extraordinary delay which took place in settling this island to advantage. In December 1677, the committee for trade and plantations,

in pursuance of an order of council, that had been made on the petition of the western adventurers, made report, that notwithstanding a clause in the western charter, forbiding the transportation of any persons to Newfoundland, than such as were of the ships' company, the Magistrates of the several western ports did permit passengers and private *boat-keepers,* to trsnsport themselves thither, to the detriment of the fishery; but they were of opinion this might for the future, be prevented, if not only those magistrates, but the vice-admirals and officers of the customs, were strictly commanded to prevent this abuse. This representation was soon followed by a petition in behalf of the inhabitants of Newfoundland, praying generally, that nothing might be ordered to their prejudice. To bring this matter into full discussion, it was ordered by the King, that both the adventurers and planters should be heard by their counsel. And this was the question of the convenience and inconvenience of a colony solemnly argued at the council. After which it was referred to the committee for trade, to propose some regulation between the adventurers and planters, which might consist with the preservation of the interest of the crown, and the encouragement of navigation and the fishing trade. It does not appear what report was made upon this occasion by the committee for trade; and it is probable, that government adopted no other proceedings respecting this trade and fishery, till the year 1696, when the board of trade was instituted in January 1697, the new board took this up among other subjects that came within their cognizance. The report and representation made by the board upon this occasion applied rather to the present defence of the place than to any matter of general regulation; and they at the same time expressed an opinion, that planters, in a moderate number, were at all times convenient for the preparation and preservation of boats, stages, and other things necessary for the fishery; but that they should not exceed *one thousand.* In the year 1698 was passed the statute 10. and 11. William III. chapter 25, intituled "An act to encourage the trade to Newfoundland." It does not appear what were the steps that immediately led to the passing of the act; but it appears in the matter of it, to be founded on the policy of former times; and it is, in truth, little more than an enactment of the rules, regulations, and constitution that had mostly prevailed there for some time.

To the heads of inquiry usually delivered in charge to the commodore who commanded the ships on the Newoundland station, this act, and all the particulars of it, were now added; but in the returns made by these officers we find nothiing so worthy of our attention, as in a report made in 1701, by Mr. George Larkin, a gentleman bred to the civil law, and who was sent out to make observations in the American settlements, for the information of government at home, as to the state of the plantations, and the exe-

cution of the laws of trade and navigation;—a wise and salutary system which we could wish had been carried down to our own times. That gentleman found Newfoundland in a state of the greatest confusion and disorder; and, as it is our wish in this place to trace the progress which was made in giving a constitution to this island, we shall enter into a short detail of Mr. Larkin's impartial report. He begins by saying, that the rules and orders of the act just quoted, were not so much regarded as he could wish, which he ascribes to there being no penalties in it. The trees were rinded, and the woods destroyed, as much as before passing the act; and in a few years he thought there would not be a stick left for the use of the fishery within five or six miles of any of the harbours. He complains grievously of the New-England men, who for seven or eight years had resorted to Newfoundland. These people sold their commodities cheaper in general, but obliged their purchasers to take certain quantities of rum. This the inhabitants sold to the fishermen, which encouraged them to stay behind, and leave their families in England a burthen upon the parish. The inhabitants also sold rum to their servants, who run in debt, and were forced to hire themselves in payment; so that one month's profuse living, and a pair of shoes, often left them in bondage for a year! He says that the New Englanders, at the close of the year, used to inveigle away a great many seamen and servants, with promises of great wages; but these men were often disappointed, and turned robbers and pirates. He informs us, that the inhabitants and planters of Newfoundland were poor, indigent, and withal a profuse sort of people, that cared not at what rates they got into debt, nor what obligation they gave, so they could have credit. He observes that the late act of King William gave the planters a *title*, and it was a pity but they had some laws and rules by which they should be governed; though it had been the opinion of many that it had been better, if all plantations had been discouraged, for the island was then become a sanctuary and place of refuge for all people that failed in England. It had been customary for the commander in chief, upon complaints being made, to send his lieutenants to the several harbours and coves, to decide all differences and disputes that happened between masters of merchant ships and the inhabitants, and between them and their servants; this gentleman declares it a shame to hear how matters had been transacted upon such occasions. He that made a present of the most quintals of fish, was sure to have the determination in his favour. The whole country exclaimed against those lieutenants; and did not scruple to declare, that some former commanders in chief had been a little faulty. He concludes by saying, that quarrels and disputes happened after the fishing season was over, and in the rigour of the winter season, masters beat their servants, and servants their masters.

In 1702, the war with France broke out, and the fishery and

other concerns of Newfoundland were greatly disturbed by the French. On the 31st of March 1708, the House of Commons addressed Her Majesty, beseeching her to give directions for the better execution of laws in Newfoundland. This call again drew the attention of the board of trade to the statute of King William, and the defect so often complained of in that act, "not having any penalties specially annexed to the breach of it." And on a question proposed by the board to Mr. Montagu, then Solicitor-general, he declared it to be clear, that although no peculiar penalty was mentioned in an act of parliament, requiring or prohibiting any thing, yet any offender against such act might be fined at the discretion of the Court, when found guilty on an indictment or information. Two years afterwards, several "laws and orders were made at St. John's for the better discipline and good order of the people, and for correcting irregularities committed contrary to good laws, and acts of parliaments;" all which were debated at several courts held, wherein were present the commanders of merchants' ships, merchants, and chief inhabitants; and witnesses being examined, fifteen very useful articles of regulation were agreed upon. With writers upon the science of political economy, it might be matter of importance to ascertain, how far such a local legislative institution as the people of Newfoundland had, in this instance, established for themselves, might not in similar cases of emergency be legally lodged somewhere. The assemblies alluded to, were, indeed, somewhat anomalous, being a kind of public body with legislative, judicial, and executive powers all blended together; but perhaps, not more anomalous than some European parliaments, in very early times.

At the peace of Utrecht we were put into possession of Newfoundland in a way in which we had not hitherto enjoyed that right. Placentia, and all the parts occupied by the French, were now ceded to the King of Great Britain, in full sovereignty; the French retaining nothing more than a license to come and go during the fishing season. A new prospect now opened; and the government, not less than the merchants, turned their thoughts to the trade of the island with a spirit that promised itself all the advantages of this new acquisition. A Captain Taverner was employed to survey the island, its harbours and bays; a lieutenant-governor was appointed to command the fort at Placentia; the merchants beseeched the board of trade, that the French might be strictly watched, and kept at their limits, and that a ship should go round the island, to see that they left the different harbours at the close of the fishing season. About the year 1718, the Guipuscoans had set up an ancient right to fish at Newfoundland, which, being referred to the board of trade, was found to be inadmissible; the board taking occasion to declare, that, by the act of King William, all aliens were expressly excluded from the fishery. At the close of

the year 1728, the board of trade once more took up the subject of this trade and fishery, in consequence of the representations made by Lord Vere Beauclerk, the commodore on the station; but, though various proceedings took place with the view of establishing a better order of things in the island, yet nothing of a decided character was carried into effect until the latter end of the ensuing year, when the design now entertained of establishing some sort of permanent government ended in the appointment, not of "a person skilled in the law," as had been proposed, but of a Captain Henry Osburn, commander of his majesty's ship the Squirrel. The Commission delivered to Captain Osburn begins with the revocation of so much of the commission to the governor of NOVA SCOTIA, as related to the government of Placentia, or any other forts in Newfoundland. It then goes on to appoint "Henry Osburn governor and commander in chief in and over our said Island of Newfoundland, our fort and garrison of Placentia, and all other forts and garrisons erected, and to be erected in that island." It then gives him authority to administer the oaths to government, and to appoint justices of the peace, with other necessary officers and ministers for the better administration of justice, and keeping the peace of the island. The governor was to erect a court-house and prison; all officers, civil and military, were to be aiding and assisting him in executing this commission. Such were the terms of the first commission of civil governor, granted for Newfoundland. The instructions that accompanied this commission were fourteen in number; but they contain nothing particularly worthy of our attention. We are told, that in May 1729, a box was sent to Lord Vere Beauclerk, in which were eleven sets, that is one for each of those eleven places, of Shaw's practical justice of the peace, respectively impressed on the covers in gold letters, "Placentia," "Saint John's," "Carboneer," "Bay of Bulls," "Saint Mary's," "Trespassey," "Ferryland," "Bay de Verd," "Trinity Bay," "Bonavista," "Old Parlekin IN NEWFOUNDLAND;" together with thirteen printed copies of the statue of King William, and a bundle containing the acts relating to the trade and navigation of the kingdom. Thus provided, his lordship and the governor set sail for Newfoundland, in the summer of 1729.

Some hope might reasonably be entertained, that the establishment of a civil government, and the appointment of justices of the peace, with proper officers for executing the law, would have been received by all as a desirable improvement of the state of society in the island, and it might be expected, that such an appointment could not fail in its effect. But the cause which had always operated to prevent any sufficient authority being introduced into that place, opposed itself to this new establishment. Mr. Osburn, upon his arrival, proceeded to carry into execution his commission. He divided the island into convenient districts, and appointed in

each of them, out of the inhabitants and planters of the best character, such a number of justices of the peace and constables as seemed necessary. With the view of building a prison, he ordered a rate, such as the justices represented to him, as of little burden, to be raised within the districts of Saint John's and Ferryland. This rate was not greater than half a quintal for every boat's-room, including the ships-rooms of ships fishing on the bank that had no boats; with the like proportionable rate upon such persons in trade as were not concerned in the fishery; and this rate was only intended to continue for one fishing season. He erected several pairs of stocks, and he expressed a hope that the measures he had taken would be sufficient to suppress the great disorders that had so long prevailed. But the private interests and petty jealousies of the fishing admirals and west country merchants, had raised a clamour against those proceedings, no less disgraceful to those concerned in it, than detrimental to the improvement of the island. This produced complaints on both sides; and no doubt, in such a contest, a just cause of complaint might often be found on both sides. But the aggressors were certainly those who set themselves against the authority of the governor and justices, and who, by their conduct on this occasion, plainly shewed they wished the inhabitants and poor planters should be deprived of all protection from legal government, and should be left wholly at their mercy. It was given in special charge to the succeeding governor, Captain Clinton, and to his successors, to make a report of what was done towards carrying into execution the new commission of the peace. In compliance with that charge, we find the governors return such accounts of the opposition of these admirals to the civil government, as are hardly to be credited. This contest continued for some years, until it was found that no opposition could induce his Majesty's ministers to withdraw this small portion of civil government, which had not been granted till it had been loudly called for by the necessities of the island. While this question of the competition between the fishing admirals and the justices, was agitated, several crown lawyers were consulted respecting the distinct jurisdiction of those officers, and among the rest, Mr. Fane, part of whose opinion is worth recording. He declared that all the statute laws made in England *previous* to his Majesty's subjects settling in Newfoundland were in force there; it being a settlement in an infidel country; but that, as to the laws passed in England *subsequent* to the settlement, he thought they would not extend to that country, unless it was particularly noticed. This was a question of much importance, but it has since been settled by the wording of various acts of parliament passed for establishing courts of justice in the island.

Nothing material appears respecting the civil government of Newfoundland till the year 1737, when the board of trade listened

to the representation that had frequently been made by the governor, of the inconvenience of sending over to England for trial, persons who had committed capital felonies. It had been provided by the statute of King William that such capital felonies might be tried in any county in England; and in the commission of the peace lately given, this policy was so strictly adhered to, that the justices were therein restrained from proceeding "in cases of doubt and difficulty such as robberies, murders, and felonies, and all other capital effences." It appeared to the board of trade that this scruple might now be got over; and they proposed inserting in the commission that was about to be given to captain Vanbrugh, a clause authorizing him to appoint commissioners of Oyer and Terminer. But this point rested unsettled till the year 1750; when Captain Rodney, who was then governor, pressed the Secretary of State for such a power to be granted. It was again referred to the board of trade; but a doubt having arisen with the board, whether this power might be given by instruction, or whether it must be inserted in the commission, Sir D. Ryder, then attorney general, was consulted, who was of opinion that such power could not be granted by instruction, nor otherwise than under the great seal; but that the manner of exercising such power might be prescribed by instruction; he thought the clause drawn for the commission of 1738 was sufficient, only that neither the power of trying, nor that of pardoning treason, should be entrusted with the governor, or any court erected by him. The commission was issued accordingly, with this new power, to Captain Francis William Drake.

In the year 1754. Lord Baltimore presented his claim to be put in possession of a large tract of land in the island, by name of "the province of Avaton," and of all the royal jurisdiction and prerogatives thereto belonging, and prayed that His Majesty would approve John Broadstreet, Esquire, as governor thereof. A claim so important was referred by the board of trade, to the attorney and solicitor general, who, after inspection of such papers as were furnished by the board, and hearing what could be urged by Lord Baltimore, were of opinion, that his majesty should not comply with the petition. This opinion of the law officers seems to have been adopted by the board, and no more has since been heard of the province of Avaton.

After the conclusion of the peace in 1763, a more formidable opportunity seemed to present itself for doing something towards the encouragement of the fishery. Upon this occasion, as upon former ones, when this subject was under deliberation, the board of trade called upon the western towns for advice and information; and now they joined to them such towns in Ireland and Scotland as had engaged in the trade; namely, Cork, Waterford, Belfast, and Glasgow. The court of France, more anxious than ever for the interests of their fishery, had started a doubt about the limits

of Newfoundland, which drew on a long discussian at the board of trade. It had been intimated formerly, and was afterwards pressed in a special memorial from the French ambassador, that *Pointe Riché*, mentioned in the treaty of Utrecht, was the same as *Cape Ray*; and that the French limits on that side should, therefore, be extended as low as *Cape Ray*. This piece of geography was, on their part, founded on no better authority than a map of Herman Moll; and was shewn by the board of trade, in a representation drawn with great accuracy and much length, to be without any foundation. In this report of the board it is demonstrated, that all the French geographers united with those of England in assigning different places to *Point Riche* and *Cape Ray*, and that the wording of several public papers and documents made it beyond all doubt the clear intention of both nations, that the French limits should end at *Point Riche*, and should not come down so low as *Cape Ray*, confining the limit to the coast, called *Petit Nord*. Among other improvements meditated about this time for Newfoundland, it was resolved to establish custom-house officers. The commissioners of the customs, in March and May 1764, issued deputations, constituting a collect. and comptroller of the customs at Newfoundland. We find, that, in the year 1743, Captain Byng had appointed a naval officer as a necessary assistant to him, in checking the illicit trade there carrying on; but it does not appear whether this appointment was continued by his successors. Thus by the establishment of a custom-house, and the introduction of the navigation laws, another pillar was added to the civil government of this island. But this was considered and treated as an innovation by those who clamoured for a free fishery; and being effected without the authority of parliament, was questioned in the same manner, and upon the same grounds, as the appointment of commissioners of the peace, and of oyer and terminer. The article of fees was a topic on which a complaint might be founded with most hopes of success, where the interests of a fishery were concerned. This the merchants urged with petitions and memorials for some time without prevailing: and the fees of the custom-house were a cause of complaint for many years, and we believe are so to this very day.

By a proclamation dated the seventh of October, 1763, the coast of Labrador was separated from Canada, and annexed to the government of Newfoundland, and rules and regulations were made by Mr. Pallifer for carrying on the fishery in those parts; but some time after, it appeared to the board of trade, that the forcing of these rules and regulations, in order to throw open the fishery there to adventurers from Great Britain, was not a wise policy. They were calculated for cod or whale fishery, whereas the seal fishery, which was most pursued here, was a sedentary fishery, and needed the encouragement of exclusive property, to support the expence

of the adventurer. They, therefore, on the 24th of June, 1772, recommended to his Majesty that the coast of Labrador should be re-annexed to the government of Quebec. Accordingly, the Quebec act—14 George III. c. 83,—annexed to that government all such territories, islands, and countries as had, since the 10th of February 1763, been part of the government of Newfoundland, and they were so to continue during his Majesty's pleasure. The last measure taken respecting this island, during this period, was passing the statute 15. George III. c. 31. commonly called in the island, Sir Hugh Palliser's act; it being supposed to have originated from the advice and assistance, principally, of that gentleman. The design of this act was to favour, and keep alive, the principle of ship-fishery carried on from England: one of the regulations of it was, to enforce the payment of wages, and another to secure the return of seamen and fishermen to England. It was now declared, that the privilege of drying fish on the shores of Newfoundland, should be enjoyed only by his Majesty's subjects arriving at Newfoundland from Great Britain, or one of the British dominions in Europe; which settled the question which had then been raised in favour of the colonists.

During the last five or six years that the board of trade continued in existence, nothing of importance appears upon its records respecting this island. That board was abolished in 1782; but it was not till June 1784, that a committee of council was appointed by his majesty for matters of trade and plantations. In this interval the revolutionary war in which Great Britain had been engaged with her colonies, and the independence of these colonies under the designation of the United States of America, had produced a new position of affairs on this side of the Atlantic, by which Newfoundland was affected as well as the other parts of his majesty's territories in America. Among the first questions of importance which sprung out of this revolution were those with regard to the right of fishery claimed by the United States over the coasts of the British dominions in America; and the supply of provisions for Newfoundland and this fishery. With regard to the first of these questions, it was agreed, by the third article of the definitive treaty of peace, between the two countries, signed at Paris on the third of September 1783, that the people of the United States, should continue to enjoy unmolested the right to take fish of every kind on the great bank, and on all the other banks of Newfoundland; also in the gulf of Saint Lawrence, and at all the other places in the sea where the inhabitants of both countries used at any time previously to fish. It was also stipulated, that the inhabitants of the United States, should have liberty to take fish of every kind on such part of the coast of Newfoundland as British fishermen should use, but not to dry or cure the same in that island. By the convention, signed at London on the 20th of October, 1818, the stipulations

of this treaty, were, not only recognized and sanctioned, but the following supplementary article agreed upon, as a further explanation of the views of the parties:—"Whereas differences have arisen respecting the liberty claimed by the United States, for the inhabitants thereof, to take, dry, and cure fish, on certain coasts, bays, harbours and creeks, of His Britannic Majesty's dominions in America; it is agreed between the high contracting parties, that the inhabitants of the said United States, shall have forever, in common with the subjects of His Britannic Majesty, the liberty to take fish of every kind on that part of the southern coast of Newfoundland which extends from Cape Ray to the Ramcau islands, on the western and northern coast of Newfoundland, from the said Cape Ray to the Quipron islands on the shores of the Magdalen islands; and also on the coasts, bays, harbours and creeks, from Mount Joly, on the southern coast of Labrador, to and through the streights of Belleisle, and thence northwardly indefinitely along the coast, without prejudice, however, to any of the exclusive rights of the Hudson's Bay Company." But so soon as these coasts, bays, harbours and creeks should have been settled, it was declared unlawful for the fishermen of the United States to dry or cure fish at such settlement, without a previous agreement for that purpose, with the inhabitants, proprietors, or possessors of the ground. With regard to the other question, namely, the supply of provisions for Newfoundland and its fisheries, these, before the American war, had come in a great measure from the colonies that had now separated themselves from the Mother-country; and before the new situation of things was well understood, this supply, it was thought, might still be occasionally permitted, and, in case of distress, had actually been resorted to. The western merchants took alarm at the appearance of an intercourse being allowed between the United States and their fishery, and presented memorials against it, alledging that the island might be supplied from Great Britain or Canada. This ended in the lords of the committee recommending to his Majesty the passing of a bill, giving permission to import bread, flour and live stock in British bottoms, which ships should clear from the King's dominions in Europe. Such an act was accordingly passed, namely 26. George III. c. 1.; but as it was only to continue in force for a twelvemonth, it was renewed the following year. In 1788, the intercourse between the United States and Newfoundland was again agitated; and upon the strong representations of the Quebec merchants, the committee were desirous of proposing a bill to parliament for preventing entirely the supply of bread, flour, and live stock from the United States; but at the instance of the western merchants, this intention was abandoned; and the following year the mode of occasional supply was continued, and so it had gone on ever since by the authority of 21. George III. c. 6. s. 13. till the 24th of June 1822, when this act,

amongst many others regarding the colonies, was repealed by the 3. George IV. c. 44. By the *third* and *fourth* sections of this act, intituled "An act to regulate the trade between his Majesty's possessions in America and the West Indies, and other places in America and the West Indies," it is declared lawful to import into Newfoundland, as well as into the other British colonies in America, from any foreign country in North or South America, supplies of almost every description upon the payment of certain duties therein mentioned ; and to export therefrom to such foreign country or state, in *British*-built vessels, any article of the growth, produce, or manufacture of such British colonies, provided these articles be exported *direct* to these foreign countries. As an acquaintance with this act will be of general importance in the colonies, we have extracted below the two sections alluded to.*

---

* III. And be it further enacted, that from and after the passing of this act, it shall be lawful to import into any of the Ports enumerated in the schedule annexed to this act, marked (A.), from any foreign country on the continent of *North* or *South America*, or from any foreign Island in the *West Indies*, whether such country or island as aforesaid shall be under the dominion of any foreign European Sovereign or State or otherwise, the articles enumerated in the schedule annexed to this act, marked (B.), either in *British*-built ships or vessels owned and navigated according to law, or in any ship or vessel *bona fide* the built of and owned by the inhabitants of any country or place belonging to or under the dominion of the sovereign or state of which the said articles are the growth, produce, or manufacture, such ship or vessel being navigated with a master and three-fourths of the mariners at least belonging to such country or place; or in any *British* built ship or vessel which has been sold to and become the property of the subjects of any such sovereign or state, such ship or vessel last mentioned being also navigated with a master and three-fourths of the mariners at least belonging to such country or place: Provided always, that no articles enumerated in the said schedule shall be imported in any foreign ship or vessel, or in any *British*-built ship or vessel so sold as aforesaid, unless shipped and brought directly from the country or place of which they are the growth, produce or manufacture.

IV. And be it further enactd, that it shall be lawful to export in any *British*-built ship or vessel owned and navigated according to law, or in any foreign ship or vessel as aforesaid, or in any *British*-built ship or vessel so sold as aforesaid, from any of the Ports enumerated in the Schedule annexed to this act, marked (A.), any article of the growth, produce, or manufacture of any of his Majesty's dominions, or any other article legally imported into the said ports, provided that the said articles when exported in any such foreign ship or vessel, or in any such *British*-built ship or vessel so sold as aforesaid, shall be exported direct to the Country or State in *America* or the *West Indies* to which such ship or vessel belongs as aforesaid, and before the shipment thereof, security by bond shall be given to His Majesty, his heirs, and successors, in a penalty equal to half the value of the said articles; such bond to be entered into by the master and exporter before the collector or other chief officer of the customs of such colony, plantation, or island for the due landing of the said articles at the port or ports for which entered, and for producing a certificate thereof within twelve months from the date of such bond, under the hand and seal of the British Consul or Vice Consul resident at the port or place where the said articles shall have been

By this time, a new subject of complaint had grown up in Newfoundland, which was, the hearing and determining of *civil causes*,

landed; but in case there shall not be any such Consul or Vice Consul there resident, such certificate under the hand and seal of the chief magistrate, or under the hand and seal of two known *British* merchants residing at such port or place; but such bond may be discharged by proof on oath by credible persons, that the said articles were taken by enemies, or perished in the seas: Provided always, that nothing herein contained shall be construed to permit or allow the exportation of any arms or naval stores, unless a license shall have been obtained for that purpose from his Majesty's Secretary of State; and in case any such articles shall be shipped or water-borne for the purpose of being exported contrary to this act, the same shall be forfeited, and shall and may be seized and prosecuted as herein-after directed.

SCHEDULES ABOVE REFERRED TO

SCHEDULE A.

List of Free Ports.

Kingston, Savannah Le Mar, Montego Bay, Santa Lucia, Antonio, Saint Ann, Falmouth, Maria, Morant Bay,	JAMAICA.
Saint George,	GRENADA.
Roseau,	DOMINICA.
Saint John's	ANTIGUA,
San Josef,	TRINIDAD.
Scarborough,	TOBAGO.
Road Harbour,	TORTOLA.
Nassau,	NEW PROVIDENCE.
Pitts Town,	CROOKED ISLAND.
Kingston,	SAINT VINCENT
Port St. George and Port Hamilton,	BERMUDA.
Any Port where there is a Custom House,	BAHAMAS,
Bridgetown,	BARBADOES.
St. Johns, St. Andrews,	NEW BRUNSWICK.
Halifax,	NOVA SCOTIA.
Quebec,	CANADA.
St. Johns,	NEWFOUNDLAND.
George Town,	DEMARARA.
New Amsterdam,	BERBICE.
Castries,	ST. LUCIA.
Basseterre,	ST. KITTS.
Charles Town,	NEVIS.
Plymouth,	MONTSERRAT.

SCHEDULE B.

Asses, Barley, Beans, Biscuit, Bread, Beaver, and all sorts of Fur. Bowsprits, Calvances, Cocoa, Cattle, Cochineal, Coin and Bullion, Cotton, Wool, Drugs of all sorts, Diamonds and precious stones, Flax, Fruit and Vegetables, Fustick, and all sorts of wood for Dyers' use. Flour, Grain of any sort, Garden seeds, Hay, Hemp, Heading Boards, Horses, Hogs, Hides, Hoops, Hardwood or Mill Timber, Indian Corn Meal, Indigo, Live Stock of any sort, Lumber, Logwood, Mahogany, and other wood for Cabinet wares, Masts, Mules, Neat Cattle, Oats, Pease, Potatoes, Poultry, Pitch, Rye, Rice, Staves, Skins, Shingles, Sheep, Tar, Tallow, Tobacco, Turpentine, Timber, Tortoise Shell, Wool, Wheat, Yards.

Among all the grievances, and the expedients for remedying them, during the tract of time we have gone through, there seems to have been no solicitude or attempt to provide *a court of civil jurisdiction*. While this place continued merely a fishery, the causes of action between parties were simple and of less magnitude; but of late years the population had encreased, and, among the persons residing on the island, there were dealings of a mercantile nature to a great extent, and of a sort to need a judicature, that would command more confidence than any of the old establishments had been thought entitled to. There arose, therefore, from time to time, discontents upon this head, and these led to measures that ended in making an entire new establishment of a court.

When Admiral Millbanke was sent out to his government, in the summer of 1789, he was strongly advised to get some species of court established, that might stand on unquestionable authority; and his commission, as governor, being searched for this purpose, it was found that he had full power to appoint judges, and in cases of necessity, Justices of Oyer and torminer, &c. It had been suggested to him, that judges, contrasted as the word there seemed to be with Justices of Oyer and Terminer, ought to be considered as meaning something different from such justices; and that being in a popular, untechnical sense, usually applied to those who preside in the three courts of Westminister Hall, it had grown in the minds of unprofessional men to signify more especially judges in *civil* matters; that it therefore seemed, the governor, by these words, had authority to institute a court of *civil* jurisdiction; and he was accordingly advised to institute a court of *common pleas* to proceed by a jury in the manner of a court of common law in England. This court of common pleas transacted business during the following winter; but the western merchants, backed with the popular representation, that the fishery should be *free*, and that a fishery carried on from England, as these merchants carried it on, was the old and true policy of Newfoundland, preferring very heavy complaints against the proceedings of these courts, and it appearing to the law-officers, that the governor had no authority under the words of his commission, to istitute that or any other court, for civil causes, they in conjunction with the committee of council for trade, recommended to his majesty to appoint, or to authorize the governor, by proper words, to appoint one; and this court, they recommended, should proceed in a summary way. No court, however, was then established; and the court of common pleas, instituted by the governor was continued, during the year 1790, on its original foundation. In 1791, the subject was again resumed by the committee of trade, and a bill presented to parliament, under their direction, for instituting a court of the same character which they had recommended in the representation made in the preceding year. This bill was passed into a law; but being intended as an experi-

mental measure, its duration was restricted to one year only. The result of that experiment was to propose another bill in 1792, for instituting a court somewhat different from that of the preceding bill. This also was only for a year; but, with little variation, it was continued until the last session of the Imperial parliament, when an entirely new system of judicature and civil government was conferred upon the island. The act for that purpose is entitled "An Act for the better administration of justice and other purposes," and was officially published at St. John's in July last. Like most of the acts passed for the benefit of this island, it is an experimental act, and is to continue in force only for five years. It empowers the Governor to devide the Island into three districts, in each of which annually is to be held a circuit court. A chief Judge and two assistant Judges are appointed; and the Governor is empowered to institute a court of civil jurisdiction at Labrador, and to appoint a Judge, the proceedings of whose court are to be summary. This law, which was passed for the benefit and protection of the civil rights of *seventy thousand* British subjects—the present amount of the population of Newfoundland—is still very unpopular in the island, and seems to have experienced great opposition from those who, without entering into the commercial interests of the island, we ought to consider as most friendly to its prosperity. We have no doubt, however, that, when the inhabitants shall have experienced the beneficial consequences arising from a mature and well-digested system of judicature, such as the present must be acknowledged to be, they will not only express their gratitude to the Mother-country, for so invaluable a boon, but pray for its continuance to guard the rights and the civil liberties of their children's children.

It is now, we deem, high time to join company once more with our author, whom, we believe, we left cruizing round the rugged shores of Newfoundland, and along the equally barren coast of Labrador, for the purpose of protecting the fisheries from the molestations of the French and Americans; and ascertain what information he has been able to collect on subjects which we have not thought proper, for the present, to enter upon.

In treating of the Red Indians, or Aborigines of Newfoundland, Lieut. Chappell has referred very extensively to what has been written upon the same subject by Whitbourne and other persons who first visited the island, from which it appears, that though the natives, in all their customs and manners, bore a striking and uniform similarity to those of the adjacent continent, upon which so many writers have enlarged, they have nevertheless always exhibited a most unconquerable aversion to the society of white men, and have on all occasions resolutely shunned every intercourse with their civilized brethren. This has been accounted for, partly from the untractable dispositions and savage wildness of the natives

themselves, and partly from the ill treatment which they experienced from Europeans on their first intercourse with them; many of whom are represented to have been possessed, not only of the impolicy, but of the cruelty of shooting at these naked savages when they met them in the woods, and hunting them from their peaceful habitations like wild beasts.

"Such a reprehensible system," says our author, "was followed by its usual consequences. The natives imbibed an implacable and eternal enmity against their inhuman visitors. Retiring into the interior of the island, they have since seized every opportunity of attacking and destroying Europeans. Their hatred of the "white people," contracted so long, still continues unabated. It appears to be the most sacred bequest that a dying Indian makes to his children: this hatred, universally cherished among them, is carefully transmitted from father to son throughout their generations.

"Whitbourne has said, that the French and Biscayans found the red Indians to be of a mild and tractable disposition. If this be true, their character has evidently been altered for the worse, by their short intercourse with the original settlers in Newfoundland. At present they have a strong resemblance in their manners to the treacherous Bosjesmens, inhabiting the southern parts of Africa. The Red Indians study the art of concealment so effectually, that, although often *heard*, they were seldom *seen*. An old fisherman of St. George's Bay, informed us, that himself and a few others, had once approached a party of this people, near enough to distinguish their voices; but upon hastening to the spot whence the sound proceeded, the natives were gone, their fire extinguished, the embers scattered in the woods, and dry leaves strewed over the ashes! The Red Indians are not a numerous race of people; and they are rarely to be observed, excepting in the North, North-Eastern and North-Western parts of Newfoundland. They inhabit chiefly the interior of the country, in the vicinity of Fogo, Twillingate, and White Bay. Sometimes, however, they make excursions towards the maritime parts, for purposes of murder and pillage; and upon such occasions, they are wonderfully expert in concealing their tracts from pursuit. Fortunately for the European settlers, they have not acquired the use of fire-arms, and will never approach near to any person who is armed with a musket.

"Many attempts have been recently made to open a friendly intercourse with the irascible Red Indians of Newfoundland; and the government lately offered a reward of fifty pounds to any person who should bring one of them alive to St. John's. At length, a fisherman contrived to seize a young female, who was paddling in her canoe to procure birds' eggs from an islet at a short distance from the main land. This woman was immediately conveyed to the capital, the fisherman received his reward, and the captive was treated with great humanity, kindness, and attention. The principal merchants and ladies of St. John's vied with each other in cultivating her good graces; and presents poured in upon her from all quarters. She seemed to be tolerably contented with her situation, when surrounded by a company of female visitors; but became outrageous if any man approached, excepting the person who deprived her of her liberty: to whom she was ever gentle and affectionate. Her body and hair were stained of a red colour; as it is supposed, by juice extracted from the alder-tree: and from the custom of dying the skin and hair, the nation has acquired the appellation of *Red Indians*.

"When this singular female had remained long enough at St. John's to be made perfectly sensible of the kindness and good intentions of the Europeans, the fisherman who brought her thither was desired to re-conduct her to the spot whence he had formerly dragged her away. The sequal of the story is so horrid,

that it would scarcely have been credited, had not the author received it upon the testimony of many respectable persons in different parts of Newfoundland; so that he was finally induced, however unwillingly, to give it his full and entire belief. The villain who had deprived this poor savage of her relations, her friends, and her liberty, conceived and actually carried into execution, the diabolical scheme of murdering her on her voyage back, in order to possess himself of the baubles which had been presented to her by the inhabitants of St. John's. By this barbarous act, the assassin obtained articles to the value of nearly a hundred pounds; and it is said, that he has since retired to England, to enjoy the plunder of his unfortunate victim. The sufferings of the damned are hardly less enviable than such enjoyment.*

"Sometime after this event took place, Lieutenant Buchan, commanding His Majesty's schooner Adonis, was ordered to pass a winter at the river of Exploits, in the north-east part of Newfoundland; for the express purpose of opening a friendly intercourse with the Red Indians. This officer succeeded in obtaining an interview with one of their tribes; and from their peaceable deportment, he was induced to leave two of his marines in their company; at the same time taking two of the Indians on board with him, as hostages for their countrymen's good faith. A trivial circumstance delayed the return of the Lieutenant beyond the time he had promised; and the natives were so much incensed at his supposed treachery, that they chopped off the heads of the two Englishmen in their possession, and retired into the woods whence they came. The Indian hostages were re-accompanied to the shore by Lieutenant Buchan; but they had sufficient cunning to guess how matters must have gone on during their absence; immediately, therefore, upon being landed, they made their escape into the forest, to join in the general exultation of their tribe at this massacre of two detested *Whites*. On searching near the place, where the unfortunate mariners had been left, their ghastly heads were found lying on the moss; but the Indians had carried off the bodies. Thus ended fatally the only intercourse that Lieut. Buchan, with much fatigue and trouble, had been able to obtain; and every prospect of a reconciliation with the Red Indians appears now to be entirely at an end. Such an event is, however, much hoped for, by many; because, although the natives are not numerous, yet they are sufficiently formidable to keep the northern settlers in continual apprehension and fear."

Our author having visited every port in the island, describes them with that accuracy and minuteness for which our naval officers are distinguished; but these descriptions being of little importance, either as a piece of novelty or usefulness, to the public in general; and nautical men being from other sources, well acquainted with all that is necessary to render the navigation of the coast to which these ports belong, a matter of entire safety; we shall on this subject confine our extracts to what our author writes regarding the harbour and town of St. John's, the capital of the island.

"The entrance to St. John's harbour forms a long and extremely narrow strait, but not very difficult of access. There are about twelve fathoms' water in the middle of the channel, with tolerable good anchorage ground. The most

---

*This most cruel and horrid incident, we would recommend as a subject to the muse of the author of EUPHROSYNE, &c. to which we are sure he would do ample justice, either in a metrical composition or in a tragedy.

lofty perpendicular precipices rise to an amazing height, upon the north side; and the southern shore only appears less striking in its attitude, from a comparison with the oposite rocks. There is a light shewn every night on the left side of the entrance; where there are also a small battery and a signal-post. Other batteries of greater strength appear towering above the rocky eminences towards the north. At about two-thirds of the distance between the entrance, and what may properly be termed the harbour itself, there lies a dangerous shelf, called the *Chain Rock*; so named from a chain which extends across the strait at that place, to prevent the admission of any hostile fleet. Mariners, on entering the place, ought to beware of approaching too near the rocks beneath the light-house point. In addition to the fortifications already noticed, there are several other strong fortresses upon the heights around the town, so as to render this place perfectly secure against any sudden attack. Fort Townshend is situated immediately over the Town, and is the usual residence of the Governor. Forts Amherst and William are more towards the north; and there is also a small battery perched on the top of a single pyramidal mount, which is called the Crow's nest.

"The capital of Newfoundland consists of one very narrow street, extending entirely along one side of the port. The houses are principally built of wood; and there are very few handsome or even good-looking edifices in the place. This street stands upon very irregular ground, and is not paved; therefore, in wet weather, it is rendered almost impassable, by mud and filth. There are a great number of small public-houses, but scarcely one tolerable inn: the *London Tavern*, however, has a good billiard room attached to it. Shops of all descriptions are very numerous; but most commodities are extravagantly dear, particularly meat, poultry, and vegetables, as the town receives all its supplies of those articles from Nova-Scotia. The number of wharfs for loading ships is remarkable: almost every petty merchant, indeed, possesses one of his own: and there is, besides these, a fine broad quay, called the Government Wharf, which is open for the accommodation of the public. It would be difficult to form the least calculation respecting the population of St. Johns; as no computation, however accurate, can be considered as correct beyond the instant of time in which it is made. During the height of the fishery, it appears to be overflowing with inhabitants; but most of the people employed therein return to Europe in the autumn."

Lieutenant Chappell does not give a very favourable picture of the society of St. John's; the principal inhabitants being represented as having "risen from the lowest fishermen;" and the lower classes as "composed of turbulent Irishmen; both alike destitute of "literature and polished manners." But deeming the colouring rather heightened, and being well informed, that since our authors visit to St. John's, the inhabitants of that town have undergone a favourable change with regard to both their moral and social habits, we forbear to give further extracts upon this head; being fully convinced, that, (though in no instance connected with historical detail the truth ought to be concealed,) the great civil institutions which have been lately established in the island, and the deep interest which seems to be taken in all that concerns its future destinies by persons of the first respectability in England, will, in a short time, be the means of giving a permanent character to the customs and manners of the people, as creditable to themselves as it will be satisfactory to the mother-country, and the neighbouring colonies. In concluding our extracts and observa-

tions relative to St. John's, we may add, that it has of late years suffered severely by fire. In February 1816, a conflagration took place, which occasioned a great loss of property; and on the 7th of November 1817, a similar calamity again occurred, when 135 houses were burnt to the ground, and property destroyed to the amount of £500,000. On the 21st of the same month, another fire broke out, which consumed the greater part of the western half of the town, that had escaped the conflagration of the 7th. The town was just beginning to recover from these calamities, when it was again visited by fire on the 21st of August 1818, by which great losses were also incurred. Since then the town has continued to be built on a more regular plan, and the houses in a more elegant and comfortable manner.

The Captain of the Rosamond having received directions to proceed to the straits of Belleisle, in order to protect the fisheries established on the southern coast of Labrador, our author left St. John's in the middle of June. Upon arriving at L'Anse à Loup, the safest open bay on the whole southern coast of Labrador, our author, in consequence of a previous residence in a tropical climate, was affected with a rheumatic disorder, which the chilly and dense atmosphere of Labrador, excited to such a degree as to render him unfit for duty. He therefore, while the Rosamond cruized about, took up his residence on shore with a *Mr.* Pinson, one of the resident merchants, who treated him with great civility and and kindness; and from whom he learned the following particulars regarding the *shore fishery*;* the method of conducting which is the same throughout the whole of Newfoundland and the British settlements in Labrador.

"There are a number of boats, fitted with masts and sails, belonging to each fishery: two or four men being stationed to a boat. At the earliest dawn of day, the whole of these vessels proceed to that part of the coast where the cod are most plentiful; for they move in shoals, and frequently alter their position, according to the changes of the wind. When the resort of the fish has been ascertained, the boats let fall their anchors, and the men cast over their lines. Each man has two lines to attend; and every line has two hooks affixed to it, which are baited either with caplin, or herrings. The men stand upon a flat flooring; and are divided from each other by a sort of bins, like shop-counters, placed athwart the center of the boat. Having drawn up the line, they lay the cod upon the bin, and strike it upon the back part of head with a piece of wood in the shape of a rolling-pin; this blow stuns the fish, and causes it to yawn its jaws widely assunder, by which means the hook is easily extracted. Then the fish is *droppedintothe bin, and the line again thrown over; whilst the fisherman, instantly* turning round, proceeds to pull up the opposite line, so that one line is running out, and the other pulling in at the same instant. Thus the boatmen continue,

*The *Bank-Fisheries*, have been so frequently described, and are generally so well known, that it seems quite unnecessary in this place to say any thing regarding the manner in which they are conducted.

until their vessel is filled; when they proceed to discharge their cargo at the sort of fishing-stage represented by the vignette to chapter II. The cod are pitched from the boat, upon the stage, with a pike: care being taken to stick this pike into their heads; as a wound in the body might prevent the salt from having its due effect, and thereby spoil the fish. When the boats are emptied, the fishermen procure a fresh quantity of bait, and return again to their employment on the water; whence, in the course of an hour or two, perhaps, they again reach the stage with another cargo.

"Having thus explained the method of cod-fishing, it remains only to describe the manner of curing. Each salting-house is provided with one or more tables, around which are placed wooden chairs and leathern aprons, for the cut-throats, headers, and splitters. The fish having been thrown from the boats, a boy is generally employed to bring them from the stage, and place them on the table before the cut-throat; who rips open the bowels; and, having also nearly severed the head from the body, he passes it along the table to his right-hand neighbour, the header, whose business to is pull off the head, and tear out the entrails: from these he selects the liver, and, in some instances, the sound. The head and entrails being precipitated through a trunk into the sea, the liver is thrown into a cask, where it distils in oil; and the sounds, if intended for preservation, are salted. After having undergone this operation, the cod is next passed across the table to the splitter, who cuts out the back-bone as low as the navel, in the twinkling of an eye. From hence the cod are carried in hand-barrows to the salter; by whom they are spread, in layers, upon the top of each other, with a proper quantity of salt between each layer. In this state the fish continue for a few days, when they are again taken, in barrows, to a short wooden box, full of holes, which is suspended from the stage in the sea. The washer stands up to his knees in this box, and scrubs the salt off the cod with a soft mop. The fish are then taken to a convenient spot, and piled up to drain; and the heap, thus formed, is called "a water-horse." On the following day, the cod are removed to the fish-flakes, where they are spread in the sun to dry: and from thence-forward they are kept constantly turned during the day, and piled up in small heaps, called flackets, at night. The upper fish are always laid with their bellies downward; so that the skins of their backs answer the purpose of thatch, to keep the lower fish dry. By degrees, the size of these flackets is increased, until, at length, instead of small parcels, they assume the form of large circular stacks; and in this state the cod are left for a few days, as the fishermen say, "to sweat." The process of *curing* is now complete; and the fish are afterwards stored up in warehouses, lying ready for exportation.

"With such amazing celerity is the operation of heading, splitting, and salting, performed, that it is not an unusual thing to see ten cod-fish decapitated, their entrails thrown into the sea, and their back-bones torn out, in the short space of one minute and a half. The splitter receives the highest wages, and holds a rank next to the master of a fishery: but the salter is also a person of great consideration, upon whose skill the chief preservation of the cod depends.

"There are three qualities of cured cod-fish in Newfoundland. They are distinguished by the different titles of *merchantable fish*: those of the largest size, best colour, and altogether finest quality, *Madeira fish*: which are nearly as valuable as the former. This sort is chiefly exported to supply the Spanish and Portuguese markets. *West-India fish*: the refuse of the whole. These last are invariably sent for sale, to feed the negroes of the Caribbee Islands."

Our author, in the next place, proceeds to an ennumeration and description of the Quadrupedes found in Newfoundland and on the coast of Labrador; but we shall only extract what he says of one very celebrated and useful animal peculiar to those regions.

"The *Newfoundland dog* is an animal well known in England, for its attachment to the water; but the true breed has become scarce, and is rarely to be found, except upon the coast of Labrador. Most of the fisheries are plentifully supplied with these dogs, and they prove of great utility in dragging home the winter fuel. They are also employed in Newfoundland for the same purpose, where they are usually yoked in pairs. Such is the disregard of these creatures for cold, that when the thermometer of Fahrenheit has indicated twenty degrees below zero, they have been known to remain in the sea during an entire hour. The fishermen feed their dogs upon salted hallibut, or indeed any sort of food; for they are an extremely voracious animal, and will devour almost any thing. Their docility is so remarkable, that they will leap from the summit of the highest cliff into the water, in obedience to the commands of their master. To man they are ever gentle and good natured; so much so, indeed, that it has been very customary, of late years, to cross their breed with an English bull-dog, whereby they are rendered more fierce and surly towards strangers. It is pretended that a thorough-bred Newfoundland dog may be known by certain black marks on the roof of its mouth; but this is by no means a positive proof, as many other kinds of dogs have the same marks."

We shall only make one more extract from the work before us; taking leave of Lieut. Chappell with no other sentiments than those of regret, that a man, possessed of his capacity for inquiry, did not find it convenient to enter into some more enlarged discussions relative to the *moral* condition of the civilised inhabitant of Newfoundland—their mode of educating their children—and the religious instruction which the island affords. For the promotion of these important subjects, so far beneath the observation of our author, we are happy to understand through another channel, that a society exists in London, which has already done a great deal of good in the island, and, in a short time, is likely to do a great deal more, if we may judge from the extent of its funds, and the respectability of its members.

"A tribe of Exquimaux Indians had been at L'Anse à Loup since the departure of the Rosamond. They had encamped within half a mile of Mr. Pinson's house, and there were in all about fifty of them. During their stay in that place, some of the fishermen were present at the funeral of an Indian woman; when, shocking to relate, the *savages stoned her female infant to death, and interred it in the same grave with its deceased mother.* This horrid fact was attested in the most solemn and convincing manner, by at least twenty people who had witnessed the transaction. The Europeans, who were present, endeavoured, by the most earnest supplications, to save the life of the innocent babe; but the Indians laughed at their scruples, and proceeded in their brutal sacrifice with shouts of demoniac merriment. * * *.—The natives of Labrador are not totally deficient in affection towards their offspring; but it is impossible for a widower to rear a sucking infant himself; and no female belonging to the tribe could undertake the charge of a supernumerary child. This difficulty first induced the custom of destroying them; and the practice, however shocking it may appear, is not wholly unprecedented in the history of more oriental nations.

Hints to Emigrants; in a series of Letters from Upper Canada. By the Revd. William Bell, Minister of the Presbyterian Congregation, Perth, Upper Canada. Illustrated with a Map, and Plans.—Edinburgh, 1824, p.p. 236.

If our knowledge of countries were to be estimated by the number of travellers who visit them, and the quantity of matter which flows from their pens, we believe there is no spot on the face of the Globe that could boast of a higher rank in the view of the learned and intelligent than Canada. Ever since Cabot set the seal of discovery upon her rude and barbarous coast to the present moment, the press of some European country or other has not ceased to teem with "authentic information" concerning her, either as a country ripe for the sickle of civilization, or fraught with commercial and agricultural riches. Unfortunately, however, for mankind, but doubly unfortunate for the generation and *place* in which we live, the accounts of travellers, however praiseworthy as matters of literary curiosity, amusement, and research, and as opening the sluices of intercourse of one nation with another, are not more calculated to convey what may be termed practical information, than the maxims of the purest philosophy are to enlighten the ignorant and illiterate. Such, at least, may with truth be said of Canada; and though this is not the first time it has fallen to our lot to reprobate the unskillfulness and want of faith, if we may so express ourselves, of the literary labours peculiar to the itinerants of this country, yet, from what we have seen of some of their latest productions, we greatly fear that the evil has not ceased, and that we are doomed still for a while to endure the galling and vexatious lot of being, in so far as regards the natural resources of our country, and the moral situation of its inhabitants, misrepresented, despised, or neglected, just as it suits the principles or sentiments of those who deign to travel amongst us. That such a system of things is extremely injurious to the future destinies of a great and important member of the British Empire, is as true as it is seriously to be lamented, must be acknowledged by every one who has taken the trouble to reflect upon the subject; and it may therefore not altogether be fruitless to enquire in this place, how it happens, that, out of the innumerable authors who have treated of Canada, so very few can be selected who have done justice either to the country or to themselves, by entering upon such a field of inquiry as might be made permanently useful to all classes of readers?

When Canada was first discovered, it became, like other Cis-Atlantic regions, more an object of curiosity and avaricious enterprize, than the source of genuine commercial and political views. It had novelty stamped on all its features; and it was no sooner beheld than the imagination ran wild amidst the impressive grandeur of its

scenery, the solitude of its woods, the roarings of its cataracts, and the unsuspicious security and freedom of its inhabitants. For a time, these, from the importance attached to them by the literature, the philosophy and the religion of the age, became the sole object of investigation and description. Possession and civilization were indeed soon thought of; but the inquiries made, and the lessons taught, for carrying them into effect, were more the offspring of a heated imagination, and allied to the manners of the ages of chivalry, than the cautious and prudent dictates of political economy or commercial speculation. The anticipated grandeur of a Trans-Atlantic Empire, facinated and lead astray from their legitimate objects of research, the wisest heads in Europe. Men, otherwise of strong sense and powerful intellects, from the suddenness with which a new world burst upon their view, began prematurely to contemplate the rising glory of the future, instead of calmly deliberating on the operations of the present; and no time being given for reflection, almost the whole civilized world hurried headlong to what was foolishly supposed to be the scene of a future millennium, until they found themselves involved in that vortex of blood and rapine, to which their imprudent zeal had exposed them. Thus, in the first era of its discovery, were the natural capabilities of the country, as well as the best interests of those who were destined to civilize and improve it, totally neglected by authors and statesmen, in their hurry to amass wealth, aggrandize ambition, and add to the stores of history, already too much incumbered by all that was romantic, and marvellous in the story of man. What may be termed the second era, was not more fortunate in the attention which was paid to the resources of the country, and the purposes to which they ought to have been applied by a sagacious and enlightened people. The first emigrants who came to the country, instead of quietly settling in it, or peaceably negociating for a participation in its commercial resources, imprudentiy embroiled themselves in the quarrels of the natives, and, by connecting religious fanaticism with projects of ambition and conquest, a page was opened for the detail of military operations as horrible as they were ensanguined. A cruel and exterminary war became the business alike of the statesman, the historian, and the priest in sacred orders, as well as of the professed soldier; and, as if in imitation of the eastern crusades, it at last became so entangled with the preaching of the gospel, that its banners were consecrated at the altar before they were dipped in blood! This era of our history was closed by a scene worthy of its commencement. The country was wrested out of the hands of its first conquerors, and a new order of things established on a wider and more enlightened foundation. Amid such scenes of blood and turmoil, it may easily be imagined that the best interests of the country were once more forgotten. The voice of the patriot was lost amid the din of arms,

and the pen dropped from the hand of the historian at the approach of the sword and the tomahawk. Though much good might, in reason, be expected to result during the third and last era under consideration, from the acknowledged wisdom of the plans pursued, yet down to the present moment it is evident, *first*, that no regular and permanent system has been adopted for the settlement and improvement of the country, and, *secondly*, that every traveller who has treated of its vast resources, has completely failed in representing the best means of bringing them into operation, so as to benefit the country itself, and render it a suitable and safe retreat to the destitute surplus population of the Mother-Country. We trust, however, that to the former of these subjects of complaint, the most salutary remedy is upon the eve of being applied, in the establishment of a respectable Society, that will superintend with vigour and humanity, the whole process of emigration and settlement, and apply their capital to such other means of improvement, as will at once benefit themselves, and render the country at large, a source of pleasure and comfort to all who may be interested in it. As to the latter evil, we fear, we must still despair of much improvement for a while. Though travellers, in the main, are no ordinary beings, yet they participate so generally in that variety of temper and disposition so peculiar to other men, that we must cease to be disappointed at those moral aspects of the world, which are most destructive of its order and beauty, before we can expect either much reformation as to proper subjects of discussion, or a more particular attention to matters of real utility among this class of writers. Our observations are confined to Canada; with regard to which, too much of the novelty and natural curiosity which inspired the first of its historians still adheres to it, to beguile and facinate the precipitate traveller. As we have already hinted, one itinerant is found musing among the solitude of the woods, and meditating with awe on a silence that has never been disturbed, except by the howlings of the storm, the growlings of the beasts of prey, or the war-whoop of the savage, whilst another is pouring forth the inspirations of a delighted imagination, amidst the turmoil of floods and the foam of cataracts: A third enters the hut of the savage, and listens with attention to the story of the martial deeds of the swarthy aborigines of the woods; at the sametime that a fourth is gormandizing in the best taverns on his route, drinking with stage-drivers, and marking down with an air of consequential importance, the names of places: A sixths of these votaries of travel and literature, may be seen stretched on the bank of some great lake or river, sketching views of the surrounding scenery for publication by some great artist; whilst a seventh may be found plucking up plants by the roots, or culling flowers for the amusement of some leisure hour. We might extend the list *ad infinitum* from the *ex facie* evidence of a great many

volumes now lying before us; but, without making a deeper breach on that decorous feeling of charity and good-will, which ought to subsist betwixt us and those pains-taking gentlemen who have done their best to amuse us, we think we have said quite enough to convince our readers, that, while each itinerant pursued his own peculiar pleasure in the way just attempted to be described, the direct path to useful knowledge lay unexplored and untrodden, as if no individual in existence had been in the smallest degree concerned, either about the improvement of Canada, as a British colony, or his own personal inducements to take an interest in her prosperity!

We would fain hope, that such child's play—if we may use the expression—is nearly, if not entirely, at an end; and that those who may for the future be induced to travel in Canada, instead of following the example of their precursors, may find something more worthy of the pens of scholars and of gentlemen, than confining themselves to a gaudy description of manners and scenery, which can neither, in so far at least as regards the *present* state of our society and civilization, improve the mind, nor be practically useful to any class of men whatever. In no country, however remotely situated, and however destitute of those higher branches of civilization by which some of the more enlightened nations of Europe are distinguished, can a judicious and philosophical traveller be deprived of those exercises of the mind which tend to instruct and improve mankind. Even, in the hut of the rudest barbarian, something may be found, to call forth sentiments of morality and philosophy which can only be inspired by the contemplation of men in a state of nature. And shall Canada, and the other British provinces in America—peopled by the offspring of that great founder of free colonies—distinguished by all the public and private virtues that can adorn a people hastening to reap the benefits of civilization—and possessing within their territories all the natural resources and civil endowments, that can render a community flourishing and happy—still continue to be despised and libelled by strangers, who never take the trouble of enquiring into their actual condition, with the view of founding such a representation as would not only arrest the attention of ordinary readers, but that of the government of the country, and every individual having a voice in her councils? Among the crowd of authors whose productions are now lying before us, from Charlevoix, to Mr. Bell, where is the man who has even entered upon the proper field of inquiry, or ever touched, systematically and philosophically, upon the formation and characteristics of our society—our laws, civil and criminal—the physical aspect of the country—its mountains—lakes—water courses—inland navigation by canals and rivers—roads—climate—geology—botany—forms of government—population—agriculture—commerce—manufactures—mines—fisheries—revenue—circulating

medium—taxes—expenditures—public strength—external and internal defence—police—literature—religion—and though last, not the less important subject of investigation—emigration? This indeed is a catalougue out of which it may be supposed a traveller of ordinary capacity and talents for observation might select a few subjects well adapted for discussion; but unfortunately the writers on this country have almost entirely thrown them in the shade, and, in imitation of the romances of the feudal ages, sedulously confined themselves to those subjects only which could elicit the admiration of novel-readers, or a drawing-room *Coterie* of blue stockings. Nor can we except those two great oracles of travelling celebrity—Rochefoucault and Chateaubriant—themselves, from so ignominious a sentence; both of whose productions, regarding this counlry, are more like the wild and dissonant effusions of a Troubadour in search of the marvellous, than those of eminent *patriots* and statesmen; or, as the latter himself has observed in treating of Canada, like beings who "look back with regret on the vast deserts of America, where they once drank deeply of the pleasures of meditation, where they enjoyed the secret and ineffable charms of minds that had in themselves the source of happiness." But here we must pull the rein of animadversion for the present, and apply ourselves more directly to a consideration of the work before us, in the hope that a *new* and a better era is beginning to dawn upon Canada, wherein her moral and political resources will be more maturely investigated, and turned to that account which is due to her pre-eminent rank among the numerous colonies of the British Empire.

Notwithstanding the fastidious manner in which, both as critics, and as persons sincerely interested in the welfare of our country, we have been forced to speak of the various publications which professedly treat of Canada, we freely and candidly admit, that we have derived the highest satisfaction from the perusal of the little volume under consideration. It may truly be called an experimental work, or rather the result of genuine experience. It treats of emigration and settlement in the wilds of Canada, and as it was written upon a spot cleared and cultivated by the author's own hands, every line of it may be looked upon as the prints of his footsteps during a hazardous and trying journey. But, let us be a little more particular. We learn from our author himself, that upon the settlement of Perth, in Upper Canada, by discharged soldiers and emigrants from Scotland, government had offered assistance to the latter for the support of a minister. Of this offer about forty heads of families availed themselves; and transmitted a petition to the Associate Presbytery of Edinbnrgh, requesting that a minister might be sent to them. The lot fell upon our author, who, on the 5th of April, 1817, embarked at Leith, and on the 1st of June, landed at Quebec. After the experience afforded by

a residence of several years in the country, and serious reflection upon the hardships to which the folly and ignorance of emigrants had year after year exposed them, our author set about the work before us in a series of letters to some friends in Scotland, the scope and nature of which will be best understood from the following modest yet sensible preface prefixed to the volume.

"The following sheets are submitted to public inspection, chiefly with a view to inform and assist those who are desirous of emigrating to Canada. Many accounts have of late appeared describing this important and rising colony, but the traveller has generally described the route from Quebec to Montreal; from Montreal to Kingston; from Kingston to York; from York to Niagara; from Niagara to Amherst (burg) or Detroit, without ever having seen the back settlements. Now it is evident that, to the emigrant, these must be of the highest importance, because one or other of them will in all probability, be in future his place of residence. The Military Settlements, particularly described in these letters, *have had much of the attention and care of Government, and now contain* a large and increasing population. It is hoped the account here given of these settlements, will be of use to the British public, as it is the result of daily observation and experience, during a residence of six years, in which time the writer visited not only the whole of these settlements, but almost every other part of the province.

"The writer has no wish either to encourage or discourage emigration, being convinced that every person ought to judge and choose for himself. Success in every part of the world, depends much upon prudence and good management. Those who emigrate with foolish and unreasonable expectations are generally disappointed, while those who make wise arrangements, and pursue their object with persevering industry, as generally succeed.

"That emigrants may be fully aware of the difficulties they have to encounter, an account of the voyage to Montreal, *and of the journey to Perth, is also* laid before them. Many expect, that when they arrive at Quebec the difficulty is over, but they may rest assured, that unless they are carried up the country at the expense of government, their journey to their land, in the Upper Province, will cost them as much as their voyage. That all who are proposing, from good motives, to leave their native country, may be directed by the wisdom which cometh from above, and be enabled to bring health, prosperity, and especially religion, along with them, is the sincere wish of the—AUTHOR."

After so much explanatory matter, and before proceeding to give the necessary extracts from the work before us, it may not be improper briefly to enquire how far our author has succeeded in the right performance of the task which he has assigned to himself, and the purposes to which it may be made subservient.

To the disgrace of the science of political economy, and of the British nation, as the venerable parent of so many colonies, no work, in so far as we know, has ever yet been published treating of Emigration in a *practical* manner. No wonder, then, if such travellers as have casually touched upon the subject, have done so in so superficial a way, and, instead of being guided in their wanderings by some work of authority which ought to reflect lustre on our country, have pursued such paths, and been wrought upon by such opinions, as could neither instruct, nor be of the

smallest service to their unfortunate countrymen when they came to put such information as had thus been given to them, to the test of experience. To be sure we are in possession of the scientific and philosophical writings of such men as Talleyrand and Malthus; but what are these to the poor ignorant emigrant, who has perhaps never heard of such things as science or philosophy? To him they are more insignificant and unmeaning terms than the philosopher's stone; and if there be really any use in such publications to the generality of readers, it is when they descend from the high pedestal of philosophy, and walk with the majority of mankind in the humble and experimental path of common life, as the author now under review has partly done. We are indeed far from saying, that this author has fulfilled any thing like those expectations which we are entiitled to entertain from all such as write upon Emigration: on the contrary, we have no hesitation to say that as a professed writer upon so important a subject, he has too often wandered from the path of his duty, and occupied himself about matters as extraneous as they were unworthy of his talents and good sense. But, to a certain extent, we shall be equally candid in admitting, that no work of a similar tendency has yet come before us upon which we place a higher estimate, and which we think more worthy of the attention and perusal of the British public. It is written in that plain, simple, and unaffected style, which is not only best adapted to the intellect and characters of those for whose information it was principally written, but upon which all lovers of truth, as well as all judges and admirers of elegant language, are accustomed to place the highest value. Here all the good and ill of emigration to the British provinces in America are represented in one unvarnished perspective, from which we have only to make our choice. It displays a full and ample chart of the authors own journey from his native country to his complete establishment in the forests of Canada; with the rocks and shoals which usually beset so precarious a journey, distinctly marked on one side, while the clear open course is legibly pointed out on the other. Such a chart is not always to be met with; and had not the tide of emigration been about to run in a different channel, by the prudent and patriotic interference of the Canadian Land Company, we know not where our countrymen could find a better guide than the little volume now before us. Even that enlightened Company themselves may be benefited by the instruction which it affords. In giving them a picture of the Military Settlements of Upper Canada, it will direct their attention, perhaps, to the most fertile field in that province for their operations. Those settlements, being situated in the centre of the country—equidistant from our too great navigable rivers—and possessing within themselves all the advantages than can be sought after in any other quarter of the country—would be an excellent site for the commencement of

these operations, from whence they would branch out with the greatest celerity to the most remote districts. The road which is now about to be formed, at the expense of government, from the Ottawa to Kingston by the thriving village of Perth, the capital of the military settlements, might be an additional inducement, as it would give the greatest facility to carriage of every description by the Ottawa, which, though hitherto unemployed for that purpose, is by far the nearest route to the sea from the more distant parts of Upper Canada. We have been so impressed with the truth of these observations, which might be extended to a far greater length if our limits would permit us, that we have prefixed to this number of our work an engraving taken, but on a smaller scale, from the work before us, and to whose maps and plans in general we cannot allude without expressing our highest approbation and satisfaction.

But, the reader of the little volume before us will make one discovery which is of a far more important character to mankind than emigration. We allude to the faithful and dauntless intrepidity with which our author, during his journey to Canada, and after his settlement there, met, repremanded, and controuled immorality and vice, without respect to persons. As a minister of the gospel of Christ, it was certainly his duty so far to have adhered to his allegiance; but how many men, openly professing christianity and all its beautiful morality, do we see passing through all the scenes of life, without once lifting up their voice against the depravity which surrounds them. We admit, that so many and so melancholy are the effects of mistaken and excessive enthusiasm, recorded in the annals of mankind, that wise men are justly alarmed at every appearance of it, and little inclined to give it indulgence. But there is an enthusiasm of a better kind, which ought not to be involved in undeserved disgrace—and such, we have no hesitation to say is the enthusiasm of our author. There is indeed a cold philosophy reigning in the present day, which seems to discourage all the warm sentiments of affection of the human breast. It aims at reducing theology to a scholastic science, and would willingly discant on the sublimest discoveries of the Gospel, in the same frigidity of temper as it would explain the metaphysic of Aristotle. But there is a natural and laudable ardour in the mind of man, whenever it contemplates the magnificent objects created by the Deity. Is there not an ardour of enthusiasm, which admires and produces excellence in the arts of music, painting and poetry? Shall it be allowed in the humble province of imitative skill, and exploded in contemplating the great archetype of all; the source of life, beauty, order, grandeur and sublimity. Shall we hear a symphony, or behold a picture, a statue, or a fine prospect, with rapture, and at the same time consider the Almighty Architect of nature, and His works, with the frigid indifference of

abstracted philosophy? Such coolness on such subjects, arises not from superiority of wisdom, but from pride and vain philosophy, from acquired calousness, and natural insensibility of temper; and we would therefore hope that every conscientious traveller would follow the manly example of our author, and rebuke crime in all its threatening and deplorable shapes.

We shall now proceed with our promised extracts, only premising that it is our intention exclusively to confine ourselves to the account given in the work before us, of the settlement and progress of the Military settlements, and such collateral information as may be found diffused through such extracts. In any future topographical work that may be found necessary in relation to the rise and progress of Canada, we have no doubt the work before us will be found to be extremely useful, as preserving a genuine record of the settlements of which it professes to treat.

"At last, after many a weary step, an opening appeared in the wood, and Perth was announced. Fifteen months before, it was a thick forest, twenty miles from the habitations of men. Its first appearance forcibly reminded me of Virgil's description of Carthage, when Æneas visited Dido on the African shore.

> Instant ardentes Tyrii; pars ducere muros,
> Molirique arcem, et manibus subvolvere saxa;
> Pars aptare locum texto, et concludere sulco.
> Jure magistratusque legunt, sanctumque senatum.

"They differed, however, in this, that in the African city stones were used in their buildings, while here timber was chiefly employed.

"Perth is pleasantly situated on both banks of the Tay, formerly called the Pike River. The length of the town is seven-eights of a mile, the breadth somewhat less. The streets are regularly laid out, and cross each other at right angles, at the distance of 140 yards from each other. Many hands were employed making improvements, and at least sixty acres were already cleared. About thirty log-houses were erected, and materials collected for more. The river runs through the town, and varies from thirty to fifty yards in breadth. At the upper side of the town it contains an island, measuring about ten acres, and connected with the two sides of the town by two wooden bridges. On this island the militia are annually mustered, on St. George's day. Near the centre of the town there is a hill, on which are erected the jail, the court-house, and two of the churches. The streets are sixty-six feet wide, and, by their intersections, divide the site of the town into squares of four acres each. Each building lot contains an acre; so that the gardens are large, and the houses at a considerable distance from one another. The town now contains about a hundred buildings, some of them finished in an elegant and commodious manner.—But I had forgotten that I was describing my arrival.

"Without delay I waited on the Superintendent, Captain Fowler, with my letters from Quebec. He received me politely, and said he would render me all the assistance in his power. In the mean time, he granted me a lot of land near the town, containing twenty-five acres. In the course of the day I was introduced to the chief magistrate, and a few of the half pay officers, many of whom are settled here.

"In the year 1814, the attention of His Majesty's government having been called to the tide of emigration, at that time flowing from Great Britain to the

United States, the following plan was adopted to direct it to Canada. A free passage was offered to those who were disposed to emigrate to that colony; a hundred acres of land to each family upon their arrival, together with implements and rations, for a limited period, from the government store. The heads of families were to deposite, in the hands of the government agent, as a security for performing the conditions, £16 for the husband, and two guineas for the wife; but this money was to be repaid them two years after they settled upon their lands. All children under sixteen years of age were to be carried out free; and on their attaining the age of twenty-one, to have each 100 acres of land. In Scotland, about seven hundred persons, men, women and children, accepted these liberal offers, and in June, 1815, they embarked at Greenock, and sailed in four transports for Canada.

"Early in the spring of 1816, they were directed to proceed to the place of settlement on the banks of the Tay. The townships of Bathurst, Drummond, and Beckwith, had been surveyed, and were now open for their reception. In the adjoining townships of Elmsley and Burgess, which had been surveyed before the war, there was also a good deal of vacant land. A place for a government depot and a town had been laid out on the banks of the Tay, forty-two miles north from the St. Lawrence. About the begining of March the settlers set out for their new residence; but before they could reach it with their baggage, they had to open a road twenty miles of the way through a forest. Having reached the spot where the village of Perth now stands, they began to clear the ground and prepare for building. Some huts covered with boughs, or bark were the first buildings they erected. The King's store, Superintendent's office, and a bridge across the Tay, soon followed. Those who wished to become farmers were settled upon their lands at once; but those who wished to settle in the village obtained town lots of an acre each, on condition of clearing them off and building houses. Every possible advantage was afforded them; every one, as he came forward, having a choice of all the lots that were vacant. Some, however selected bad lots, either from want of skill or an unwillingness to take the trouble to go and examine the land. Colonel Macdonnell was then superintendent, and the settlers often speak to this day of his kindness and attention to their interest, and the loss the settlement sustained when he left it.

"Before I proceed farther, let me tell you something about the division of the land. A township or parish is generally about ten miles square, it is divided by lines into twelve parts or concessions, and each of these parts into twenty seven lots; each lot containing 200 acres, except the last, which contains only 100. Ordinary settlers formerly received each 200 acres; but since the last war they usually receive 100. Every seventh lot is set apart for the support of the church, and is called a clergy reserve. The clergy connected with the Church of England form a corporation for the management of these lots, and lease them for twenty-one years whenever they can find tenants; but as most of them lie waste, they are a great hindrance to the improvement of the country.

"Perth settlement being formed soon after the termination of the war with the United States, and at a time when a great reduction in the army took place, a great many discharged soldiers were induced to settle there. Indeed, when I came to the place, not less than two-thirds of the population were of this description. The privates settled upon their land, but most of the officers built houses in the village, and tended not a little, by the politeness of their manners, to render a residence here desirable.

"It was expected that, in 1816, government would grant the same assistance to emigrants as in the preceding year; and, under this idea, many had prepared to leave home. No assistance, however, was afforded them on the passage, but they obtained land, implements, and rations for one year, the same as those who had arrived before them. Accordingly, in the course of of the summer, the settlement received a great accession to its population both of emigrants and dis-

charged soldiers. But provisions being enormously dear, and many being dissatisfied with the treatment they received from the new superintendant, left the settlement in the course of the following winter, and went over to the United States.

When I arrived June 24th, 1817, the population of the settlement was as follows:—

	Men.	Women.	Children.	Total.
Emigrants,	239	111	366	
Discharged Soldiers,	708	179	287	
	947	290	653	1890.

"During the year 1818, many of the settlers suffered great hardships. The crops of the two former years had not only been scanty, but the extent of land in cultivation was small. Their clothing, which is subject to much tear and wear in the woods, was greatly reduced, and the prospect altogether was by no means cheering. Numerous petitions were prepared and dispatched to the governor, praying for further assistance in rations. After some delay, half rations were granted to those who were in the greatest distress, and who had large families. This supply afforded a great relief to the settlement; but, as it was only to be continued till the harvest, that season was waited for with the most anxious expectations and fervent prayers. When it arrived, by the blessing of God, it brought plenty along with it. The potatoe crop in particular, was not only abundant but of an excellent quality, and formed the principal support of many poor families for the next twelve months. Some indeed had grain, but not being able to get it ground, some were forced to boil and eat it whole; others bruised it imperfectly between two flat stones; while a few, who could afford a coffee-mill, ground small quantities into meal by that contrivance. Since that time, provisions have been growing more abundant every year, and all who are industrious have more than they can consume. The first year after the settlement was formed, provisions of all kinds were enormously dear, and though they were nearly one-half cheaper in 1817, when I arrived, yet they were high in comparison of what they are now. The subjoined list will give you some idea of the rate of provisions, servants' wages, cattle, &c. in 1817 and 1823.

In 1817.	In 1823.
A barrel of flour 14 dollars.	4 dollars.
A bushel of potatoes 2 do.	1 shilling.
A bushel of Indian corn 2 do.	2 do.
A bushel of wheat 4 do.	4 do.
Beef or mutton 9d.	3d.
Pork 10d.	3d.
Butter 1s. 8d.	8d.
Cheese 1s.	6d.
Loaf Sugar 2s.	1s.
Maple sugar 1s. 3d.	4d.
A man servant 16 dollars a month.	6 dollars.
A woman do. 6 do.	3 do.
A good horse 100 do.	60 do.
A good cow 30 do.	20 do.
A sheep 5 do.	2 do.

"Could a few gentlemen, possessing spirit and capital, be persuaded to establish manufactories in this settlement, they would tend greatly to promote the prosperity of the colony. I have often wondered that nothing of this kind has been attempted. Labour, provisions, and building materials, are both cheap and abundant; and mechanics of all descriptions can be readily obtained. The first attempts at establishing manufactories in a new country, must always be attend-

ed with difficulty and expense; but if conducted prudently and perseveringly they cannot fail to enrich their owners.

"During the last war with the United States, it was found that the transportation of stores and reinforcements by the route of the St. Lawrence was attended with great inconvenience and risk. The south bank of that river being the enemy's frontier, every brigade of boats was continually exposed to attack unless strongly guarded. This circumstance seems to have suggested the necessity of opening a safer line of communication between Montreal and Kingston. Various plans were proposed, and for some time occupied the attention of government. At last it was resolved that the navigation of the Ottawa or Grand River should be improved as far as the Nepean, which is about 122 miles from Montreal; and that from the Point, or landing place there, a military road should be opened through the Richmond and Perth settlements, and from thence to Kingston. To the execution of this plan some considerable obstacles were opposed.

"The river Ottawa contains a long and dangerous rapid called the *Longue Sault*, which neither boats nor rafts can pass without the greatest difficulty. This obstacle is to be removed, by building locks, and cutting a canal on the north bank of the river to the length of about twelve miles. This undertaking is now executing at the expense, and under the direction of government. About one-half of the cut is already completed, and is attended with very considerable expense, most of it being through a hard rock. When finished, it will tend greatly to improve the country; as, besides its original intention, it will open a direct and easy communication between Montreal and the numerous settlements formed, and to be formed on the banks of this fine river.

"The military road from the Point of Nepean on the south bank of the Grand River, to Kingston, is already opened, but not finished. The distance from the Point to Richmond is twenty miles, from Richmond to Perth thirty miles, and from Perth to Kingston about seventy miles; so that the whole distance from Montreal to Kingston by this route will be 240 miles.

To facilitate this plan, as well as to contribute to the improvement of the country, the military settlements of Perth, Richmond, and Lanark, were formed under the direction of the commander of the forces. Having already given you some account of the first of these, I shall now proceed to the second.

Richmond settlement was formed in the summer of 1818. The 99th regiment being reduced that year, the men were offered a location of land in the usual proportions, if they chose to settle there. A great number of them accepted this offer, and were conveyed to the settlement at the expense of government. They were placed under the superintendence of Major Burke, and received rations for one year, besides the usual allowance of implements, &c. Some of them have become useful and industrious settlers, but, like other discharged soldiers, a great proportion of them left the settlement as soon as their rations were consumed.

"A more steady and persevering class of farmers was found in a body of emigrants, who, in the same summer, arrived from Perthshire, in Scotland, under the direction of a Mr. Robertson, who had previously arranged the terms of their emigration with Earl Bathurst. They paid their own passage to Quebec, but were conveyed from thence to their land at the expense of government. They were nearly all settled in the township of Beckwith, which lies about midway between Richmond and Perth. With good characters and industrious habits, they could not fail to succeed, and they now enjoy independence and plenty.

"The town of Richmond, which has its name from the commander of the forces, who unfortunately died near that place, is pleasantly situated on the banks of the river Jock, which runs through it, and falls into the Rideau, twenty miles below the town. It is about the same extent, and laid out something like Perth, but it does not contain so many houses. A few half-pay officers

are settled here, who have contributed much to its improvement. In the town there is a government store and several merchants' shops; and about a mile higher up the river there is both a saw mill and a grist-mill, the property of Captain Lyons. Richmond settlement, like that of Perth, contains much good land; but, being mostly level, there are several swamps of considerable extent. But when these are cleared, drained, and sown with grass, they will make excellent pasture.

"The settlement at Lanark was formed in the year 1820, under the following circumstances:—The distress, arising from the want of employment and low wages, induced a number of manufacturers mechanics, and others in Glasgow, Lanark, and other places in the west of Scotland, to form societies, and petition government to convey them to Canada, grant them lands, and assist them till they could raise a crop for the support of their families. The whole of their petition it appears could not be granted; but through the influence, it is said, of Lord Archibald Hamilton, Kirkman Finlay, Esq. and other benevolent gentlemen, they obtained from government a grant of land, and £10 a head in money, to assist them in settling themselves in Canada. Upwards of nine hundred individuals having accepted these terms, shortly after sailed for Quebec. In the course of the summer, a subscription of £500, raised in London, together with a smaller sum raised in Glasgow, enabled 176 more, who had not money enough to pay their own passage, to follow. On their arrival at Quebec, they were without loss of time forwarded to Perth, where the Earl of Dalhousie ordered them to be settled, in two newly surveyed townships, to the north-west of this settlement. One of these townships is called Lanark, that being the name of the county from which most of the emigrants came. It is watered by a considerable river, which now obtained the name of the Clyde. In a convenient spot on the banks of this river a village was laid out, and a government store erected. Captain Marshall was appointed superintendent of the new settlement, an arrangement to which it is indebted for much of its prosperity. This gentleman was not only distinguished for humanity, affability, and good management, but, in consequence of his long residence in the country, was well acquainted with the difficulties to which a new settlement is exposed. The other township was named Dalhousie, in honour of the commander of the forces.

"The accounts from the infant settlement, transmitted to the societies in Scotland, being generally favourable, thousands were anxious to emigrate; and, early in the following spring, made preparations for that purpose. A committee of persons, of great respectability, was formed to arrange the details of the business. They applied to government, and obtained permission for 1800 to go on the same terms as those that went on the preceeding year. Upon examining the lists of the different societies, however, it was found that the applicants amounted to between 6000 and 7000. In the preceeding year, many who applied in the first instance, found afterwards that they were unable to raise money to pay their passage, and other necessary expenses. The committee judging that it might be so now, did not use any other means for reducing the number, till they ascertained how many could comply with the terms proposed by government.

"Upon the presidents of the different societies making their returns, it was found that no more than 1883 had the means of paying their passage and other expenses. The necessary arrangements being made, this number embarked at Greenock in the spring of 1821, on board four transports, named the George Canning, the Earl of Buckinghamshire, the Commerce, and the David; and after a prosperous passage, arrived at Quebec in safety.

"Great praise is due to the committee of gentlemen above mentioned, as well as to their secretary, Mr. Robert Lamond, for the pains they took to get the arrangements with government completed, and providing good accomodation for the emigrants on their passage, and at the lowest possible rate.

"This emigration produced very beneficial consequences, not only to the emigrants themselves, but to the country in general. The distresses which the lower classes suffered had produced a spirit of discontent, which threatened to lead to very serious consequences. But the discussions about the advantages and disadvantages of emigrating to America soon engaged the attention of all who were not satisfied with their situation at home. Taxes and politics gave way to the more interesting subject of obtaining a freehold farm in Canada; and though the number that actually left the country formed but a small proportion of the labouring and manfacturing classes, yet those that remained found readier employment, and better wages.

"In 1821, the townships of North Sherbrooke and Ramsay were added to the Lanark Settlement, so that the settlers who came that year had the choice of all the unoccupied land in four townships. The soil is in general good, and, where properly managed, has produced abundant crops. Many of the settlers being brought up in towns knew nothing of farming, and had every thing respecting it to learn. But necessity is the mother of invention; and, under its influence, these people have made surprising improvements. The face of the country is more diversified with small hills than in Perth Settlement, but where the soil is not encumbered with rocks, it is equally good. A saw-mill and a grist-mill were erected near the village soon after it was laid out, and timber being abundant in the neighbourhood, one inch boards can be procured at six dollars a thousand feet. Other mills are now building in different parts of the settlement, and will soon be in operation.

"Lord Dalhousie, taking a deep interest in the prosperity of the settlement, and anxious to advance its religious improvement, wrote a letter to the Duke of Hamilton, expressing a hope that His Grace, or Lord Archibald Hamilton, would countenance a subscription in Lanarkshire, for the purpose of erecting a church for the use of the settlers. Contributions were made accordingly, and the sum of £290 sterling was transmitted to Quebec, about the beginning of 1823. In March following, Colonel Marshall received orders to proceed with the building. Contracts were immediately formed with masons and carpenters, and it is expected the church will be finished in the course of the summer of 1823

"Good roads and navigable canals tend much to advance the interior improvement of any country. The want of these has been seriously felt in the military settlements; but we expect that, in a few years more, the difficulty will be removed. Roads are laid out in various directions; they are every year undergoing improvements, settlers being obliged to labour at least three days every summer upon the highways. In winter they drive their sleighs in all directions, and lakes and rivers form no obstacle.

"A canal has long been talked of between the Grand River and Kingston, and we hear that it is soon to be commenced, surveyors being employed in examining the different lines, in order to determine which is best. It is probable it will ascend the Rideau River, pass through the lake of that name, as well as some of the smaller ones with which the province abounds. Its length will not be less than a hundred miles, and will probably be to cut about half that distance. This undertaking will greatly improve the country, employ a great number of hands, and afford a ready means of conveying the farmer's produce to market. At present, rafts of timber and staves are sent down our rivers to Montreal; but the numerous rapids in the way occasion both difficulty and loss of property.

"The military settlements of Perth, Richmond, and Lanark, are all in the county of Carlton, (but now in the County of Lanark) which contains about twenty townships or parishes, most of them ten miles square. Twelve of these are already partly settled, and the rest will be located as soon as a sufficient number of emigrants shall arrive. This county, besides a fertile and well

watered soil, possesses many local advantages, being bounded on the north by the Grand River, and intersected by the Tay, the Mississippi of Upper Canada, and the Madawaska, to say nothing of innumerable smaller streams. We are now represented in the provincial parliament by one member; but, at the next election, which will take place in June, 1824, we will be entitled to two, as the county contains more than 6000 inhabitants.

"Although it is only seven years since the settlement at this place was commenced, astonishing improvements have been made. Many of our settlers, it is true, have gone away to other places, but they were generally those who could be most easily spared, and their places were speedily supplied by persons of a more substantial and industrious character. The woods are gradually disappearing, and luxuriant crops rising in their stead. The roads are improving, and the means of communication between the different parts of the country becoming every year more easy. The habitations first erected by the settlers were of a very homely kind, but these are gradually giving place to more comfortable and substantial dwellings. The military superintendence of the settlement was removed on the 24th of December, 1822, and we have now all the civil privileges enjoyed by the rest of the province. Perth is the capital of the district; and the courts of law and justice are held in the town. It contains a jail and court-house, four churches, seven merchants' stores, five taverns, besides between fifty and a hundred private houses. The houses are all built of wood, except the jail and court-house, and one merchant's store, which are built of brick. There is also a stone house erecting this summer, by one of our merchants. The villages of Richmond and Lanark are not making great progress; but this is not to be wondered at, in a country where all must live by agriculture. Unless manufactories be established, the population of our villages will always remain small. When strangers arrive at Perth, and compare the number of churches with the population of the village, they conclude that either we are a very religious people or, in building them, have taken care to provide accommodation for our country friends as well as for ourselves. There are in the county one Episcopal clergyman, four Presbyterian ministers, one American Methodist preacher, two Roman Catholic priests, besides a great variety of lay preachers in the remote parts of the settlement. But as I intend to devote an entire letter, or perhaps more, to the state of religion, I shall not now go into particularr.

The following state of the church in Canada may not be uninteresting:—

New countries are generally settled by adventurers, with whom religion is not a primary consideration. Pious persons are seldom found willing to break off their former connexions, and forsake the land where both they and their fathers have worshipped God. Persons coming from a country where religious institutions are observed, into one where they are neglected, unless they have known something of the power of godliness, will feel themselves set free from restraints which were far from being pleasant. They will find the profanation of the Sabbath and the neglect of religion, quite congenial to their unrenewed minds; and if this is the case when they first settle in the woods, what can we expect when they have lived a number of years without religious instruction? May we not expect that depraved passions will be indulged, that vices will be practised with avidity, and that the future world will be neglected amidst the clamorous demands of the present? This we find to be actually the case in the back woods of America. It is true, there are few new colonies in which some persons are not to be found who feel the power of religion, but even *they* discover how soon evil communications corrupt good manners. Professing Christians themselves, when they are placed where no Sabbaths are observed, and no religious ordinances administered, soon become lamentably deficient in the discharge of Christian duties.

"Though religion in Canada is at a low ebb, it is evidently upon the advance, and when the want of faithful labourers in different parts of the country is supplied, by the blessing of God, we may expect a great reformation to take place. The people are not so destitute of speculative knowledge, as of moral habits and religious principle. I have met with many of the old settlers, who have lived from twenty to forty years in the country, and who could talk fluently, and even correctly, in praise of religion, and yet they would drink, swear profane the Sabbath, and neglect the duties of religion as much as the most ignorant of their neighbours. Occasional instruction will not suffice: there must be line upon line, and precept upon precept, before we can expect to see vice wither and religion flourish. Professing Christians must be collected into congregations, and superintended by pious, active, and faithful ministers. But how is this to be effected? The people are neither able nor willing to support ministers at their own expense, and there is no provision of a general nature made for them, either by public authority or private exertions. The few ministers that are here are making every effort to disseminate the good seed of the word, but what are they in such an extensive country? A hundred, or even two hundred ministers, might find ample employment in Upper Canada, had they the means of support. Previous to the late war, the number of ministers, of all denominations, was very small. Since 1815 they have greatly increased.

The church of England claims an establishment here, and meets with a decided preference from the members of government. The bishop of Quebec has the oversight of all the inferior clergy in both provinces. All the ministers belonging to that communion, in the two provinces, are missionaries from the Society for the propagation of the Gospel, and receive their salaries from the funds of that institution. You will be able to form a tolerably correct idea of the extent of their congregations, from the following extract from the Society's Report for the year 1821, which is the latest I have at hand.

"Lower Canada.—At fifteen stations there are fifteen missionaries: One has £215; thirteen have £200 each, and one £100. The visiting missionary (Hon. and Rev. Dr. Stewart) has £300 per annum. Marriages 57—baptisms 266—communicants 210—burials 57.

"Upper-Canada.—At seventeen stations are seventeen missionaries: Of whom one at York has £275 Sterling per annum, fifteen have £200 each and one £50. The missionary at Ancaster has £20 in addition as visitor to the Indians; and there is a schoolmaster to the Mohawks at L.30 and a catechist at L.10 per annum. Marriages 118—baptisms 348—communicants 118—burials 57."

"The Presbyterian church in Canada adheres to the doctrines, discipline, and mode of worship, of the church of Scotland. In the lower province there is one presbytery, but it has not, of late, held any regular meetings. In the upper province there are three presbyteries, which meet in general synod once a year.—The number of the congregations in the lower province, with which I am acquainted, is eight; namely one in *Quebec* which has been established many years and is both numerous and respectable. The Rev. Dr. Sparks, their former minister, died in 1818. The Rev. Dr. Harkness, their present pastor, has been settled among them about four years.—Two in *Montreal*, the one under the pastoral care of the Rev. Mr. Sommerville, the other under that of the Rev. Mr. Easton. They have both been established a good number of years, but how many I have not learned. These three have all large and commodious churches, and support their ministers both respectably and comfortably.—*St. Andrews*, on the Ottawa, forty-five miles above Montreal, of which the Rev. Mr. Henderson is minister. The Rev. Mr. Taylor, formerly of Stenhouse, came out with me in 1817 as this minister of the congregation, but did not fix his residence among them. Mr. Henderson, their present pastor, (formerly of Carlisle,) came out in the following year, and has laboured successfully among them ever since. The congregation meets in the school house in the village, till a more commodious place of worship

ons be erected.—At *La Chine*, nine miles above Montreal, a congregation was collected in 1817, by the labours of Mr. Kirkland, a young man who arrived in that year from Ireland. A regular call being presented to the presbytery, they, in July 1818, ordained him to the pastoral charge. Mr. Kirkland, however, in the following year, not finding his prospects so encouraging as he expected they would be, left La Chine and went over to the United States. In 1821, the Rev. Mr. Brunton, formerly of Aberdeen, preached some time at La Chine; but I hear he has left it, so that the congregation is again vacant. No church had been built: The congregation met in the school-house.—In 1817, a small congregation was collected at *River du Chene*, about thirty miles above Montreal. Mr. Andrew Glen was ordained their pastor, and laboured among them about two years; but meeting with discouragements, he left them, and went to *Terrebonne*, twenty miles from Montreal, where he taught the government school two or three years. By his preaching on Sabbath days he collected a small congregation; but as he left the place in 1822, they have had no pastor since that date. —At *Chambly*, sixteen miles east from Montreal, since 1817, a preacher has sometimes officiated for a short time, but the congregation has never been regularly organized, or joined in church-fellowship. At present it has no supply of preaching.

"In Lower Canada, (except in Quebec and Montreal) Protestant congregations are very small; a vast majority of the people being Roman Catholics.—Hence ministers cannot be supported by the people, and are soon forced to relinquish their charge. O that some of your missionary societies, that have done so much for the heathen, would do something for this country! Here are thousands of nominal christians, who will do little or nothing to provide religious instruction for themselves or their children, who might yet be reclaimed by the friendly assistance of others. A few faithful ministers are making every exertion in their power but they are unsupported by any missionary or other society, and have to devote great part of their time to the teaching of schools, to obtain the means of support.

"In the Upper Province there are eighteen ministers, and thirty congregations. Some of the latter, it is true, are in an infant state but so were the greatest in the world at their first commencement. This province is capable of supporting a numerous population; and I trust the day is not far distant, when the handful of corn, which is now scattering over its barren surface, shall shake, with prosperous fruit, like the cedars of Lebanon."

The volume is closed by an Appendix, containing several letters from Perth, by Mr. A. Bell, son of the author, now studying Divinity at Edinburgh, treating of a variety of subjects highly useful to the emigrant, as well as to those desirous of more local information than was intended to be comprised in the letters of our author. We are extremely sorry, that our limits will not permit us to do that justice to the author of this appendix, to which his taste, his talents, and his information so eminently entitle him, by extracting a portion of his contribution into our pages; but, from the specimen before us, of the wisdom and industry of so young an author, we are much mistaken, if we shall not by and by be enabled to do him more justice than we can possibly do at present, by reviewing a more ample production wholly from his own pen.

Tales of a Traveller. By Geoffrey Crayon, Gen. *Author of* "*The Sketch Book*," "*Bracebridge Hall*," "*Knickerbocker's New-York*," *&c.* Parts I. and II. Philadelphia: 1824.

Few names, at the present day, stand higher in the literary calendar than that of Washington Irving, the ingenious author of the Sketch Book, and the tales before us. He has attained an eminence, a proud and lasting one, among his compeers in the world of letters, which each succeeding production of his fertile and elegant pen stamps on a firmer and more illustrious basis. He has by them, fully made good his title of being among, if not the first of our English prose writers of the age. The classical purity of his diction, and refined simplicity of language; together with the raciness of humour in those delineations which border on the ludricous; and the depth of true and vividly natural feeling, which characterize his pathetic portratures, and render them so touchingly interesting, alike combine to render him worthy the popularity & patronage which have been so liberrally awarded him and his works. It would seem a tautology of panegyric—if the expression is allowable—in us to comment on the perfection of excellence he has displayed in that pecular style of writing in which he shines so happily and unrivalled, considering so much has been said and written in his praise. We will, therefore, without further preliminary mention, proceed to notice the last effusion of his genius, entitled '*Tales of a Traveller.*'

The introductary preface is excellent of its kind; and is something so characteristic of the author's playful manner, as to induce us to give it at full length here:—

"The following adventures were related to me by the same nervous gentleman who told me the romantic tale of The Stout Gentleman, published in Bracebridge Hall.

"It is very singular, that although I expressly stated that story to have been told to me, and described the very person who told it, still it has been received as an adventure which happened to myself. Now, I protest I never met with any adventure of the kind. I should not have grieved at this, had it not been intimated by the author of Waverly, in an introduction to his romance of Peveril of the Peak, that he was himself the stout gentleman alluded to. I have ever since been importuned by questions, and letters from gentlemen, and particularly from ladies without number, touching what I had seen of the great unknown.

"Now, all this is extremely tantalizing.—It is like being congratulated on the high prize when one has drawn a blank; for I have just as great a desire as any one of the public to penetrate the mystery of that very singular personage, whose voice fills every corner of the world, without any one being able to tell from whence it comes. He who keeps up such a wonderful and whimsical in-

cognito: whom nobody knows, and yet whom every body thinks he can swear to.

My friend, the nervous gentleman, also, who is a man of very shy retired habits, complains that he has been excessively annoyed in consequence of its getting about in his neighbourhood that he is the fortunate personage. Insomuch, that he has become a character of considerable notoriety in two or three county towns; and has been repeatedly teased to exhibit himself at blue stocking parties, for no other reason than that of being "the gentleman who has had a glimpse of the Author of Waverly."

"Indeed, the poor man has grown ten times as nervous as ever, since he has discovered on such good authority, who the stout gentleman was; and will never forgive himself for not having made a more resolute effort to get a full sight of him.—He has anxiously endeavoured to call up a recollection of what he saw of that portly personage; and has ever since kept a curious eye on all gentlemen of more than ordinary dimensions, whom he has seen getting into stage coaches. All in vain! The features he had caught a glimpse of seem common to the whole race of stout gentlemen; and the great unknown remains as great an unknown as ever."

The first delineation is that of a Hunting dinner, and like all jollifications of the the kind there is a *quantum suff*, of wassail and merriment, and all that sort of thing. When the bottle has gone its "busy round" so often, as to materially affect the upper stories of the guests, supernatural narrations become the order of the night. There is a spice of the ludicrous in the prefatory developments of some of the principal parties concerned:—

"'By my soul,' said an Irish Captain of dragoons, one of the most merry and boisterous of the party—'by my soul but I should not be surprised if some of those good looking gentlefolks that hang along the walls, should walk about the rooms of this stormy night; or if I should find the ghost of one of these long waisted ladies turning into my bed in mistake for her grave in the churchyard.'

"'Do you believe in ghosts, then?' said a thin hatchet-faced gentleman, with projecting eyes like a lobster.

"I had marked this last personage throughout dinner time for one of those incessant questioners, who seem to have a craving, unhealthy, appetite in conversation. He never seemed satisfied with the whole of a story; never laughed when the others laughed; but always put the joke to the question. He could never enjoy the kernel of the nut, but pestered himself to get more out of the shell.

"'Do you believe in ghosts, then?' said the inquisitive gentleman,

"'Faith but I do,' replied the jovial Irishman; 'I was brought up in the fear and belief of them: we had a Benshee in our own family, honey.'

"'A Benshee—and what's that?' cried the questioner.

"'Why an old lady ghost that tends upon your real Milesian families, and wails at their window to let them know when some of them are to die.'

"'A mighty pleasant piece of information,' cried an elderly gentleman, with a knowing look and a flexible nose, to which he could give a whimsical twist when he wished to be waggish.

"'By my soul, but I'd have you know its a piece of distinction to be waited upon by a Benshee. It's a proof that one has pure blood in one's veins. But, egad, now we're talking of ghosts, there never was a house or a night better fitted than the present for a ghost adventure. Faith Sir John, have'nt you such a thing as a haunted chamber to put a guest in?'

"'Perhaps,' said the Baronet smiling, 'I might accommodate you even on that point.'

"'Ah, I should like it of all things, my jewel. Some dark oaken room, with ugly wo-begone portraits that stare dismally at one, and about which the housekeeper has a power of delightful stories of love and murder. And then a dim lamp, a table with a rusty sword across it, and a spectre all in white to draw aside one's curtains at midnight.'

"'In truth,' said an old gentleman at one end of the table, 'you put me in mind of an Anecdote.'

"'Oh, a ghost story!' was vociferated round the board, every one edging his chin a little nearer.

"The attention of the whole company was now turned upon the speaker. He was an old gentleman, one side of whose face was no match for the other The eyelid droped and hung down like an unhinged window shutter. Indeed the whole side of his head was dilapidated, and seemed like the wing of a house shut up and haunted. I'll warrant that side was well stuffed with ghost stories.

"There was a universal demand for the tale.

"'Nay,' said the old gentleman, 'its a mere anecdote—and a very commonplace one; but such as it is you shall have it. It is a story that I once heard my uncle tell when I was a boy. But whether as having happened to himself or to another, I cannot recollect. But no matter, it's very likely it happened to himself, for he was a man very apt to meet with strange adventures. I have heard him tell of others much more singular. At any rate, we will suppose it happened to himself.'

"'What kind of a man was your uncle?' said the questioning gentleman.

"'Why, he was rather a dry, shrewd kind of body; a great traveller, and fond of telling his adveutures,'

"'Pray, how old might he have been when this happened?'

"'When what happened?' cried the gentleman with the flexible nose, impatiently—"Egad, you have not given any thing

a chance to happen—come never mind our uncle's age; let us have his adventures.'

"The inquisitive gentleman being for the moment silenced, the old gentleman with the haunted head proceeded."

'The story of my uncle' consists in meeting with a quondam friend, a French Marquis, in his travels through France; and is invited by him to spend some time at his chateau. This last is literally a study from nature:—

"You have no doubt all seen French chateaus, as every body travels in France now-a-days. This was one of the oldest; standing naked and alone, in the midst of a desert of gravel walks and cold stone terraces; with a cold looking formal garden, cut into angles and rhomboids; and a cold leafless park, divided geometrically by straight alleys; and two or three noseless cold looking statues without any clothing; and fountains sporting cold water enough to make one's teeth chatter. At least such was the feeling they imparted on the wintry day of my uncle's visit; though in hot summer weather, I'll warrant there was glare enough to scorch one's eyes out."

His sleeping quarters are portioned off in an outlandish old chamber, in a distant and gloomy corner of the antiquated mansion; and the locality of the place, attendant et cœteras, are quite in keeping with the apprehensions of one who would feel rather uncomfortable at the meeting with 'any worse than himself,' as the saying is:—

"The night was shrewd and windy, and the chamber none of the warmest. An old long-faced, long-bodied servant in quaint livery; who attended upon my uncle, threw down an armful of wood beside the fire place, gave a queer look about the room, and then wished him *bon repos*, with a grimace and a shrug that would have been suspicious from any other than an old French servant. The chamber had indeed a wild crazy look, enough to strick any one who had read romances with apprehension and foreboding. The windows were high and narrow, and had once been loop holes, but had been rudely enlarged, as well as the extreme thickness of the walls would permit; and the ill fitted casements rattled to every breeze.—You would have thought, on a windy night, some of the old Leaguers were tramping and clanking about the appartment in their huge boots and rattling spurs. A door which stood ajar, and like a true French door would stand ajar, in spite of every reason and effort to the contrary, opened upon a long dark corridor, that led the Lord knows whither, and seemed just made for ghosts to air themselves in when they turned out of their graves at midnight. The wind would spring up into a hoarse murmur through this passage, and creak the door to and fro, as if some dubious ghost were balancing in its mind whether to come in or not. In a word, it was precisely the kind of comfortless apartment that a ghost, if ghost

there were in the chateau, would single out for his favourite lounge.

"My uncle, however, though a man accustomed to meet with strange adventures, apprehended none at the time. He made several attempts to shut the door, but in vain. Not that he apprehended any thing, for he was too old a traveller to be daunted by a wild looking apartment; but the night, as I have said, was cold and gusty, something like the present, and the wind howled about the old turret, pretty much as it does round this old mansion at this moment; and the breeze from the long dark corridor came in as damp and chilly as if from a dungeon. My uncle therefore, since he could not close the door threw a quantity of wood on the fire, which soon sent up a flame in the great wide-mouthed chimney that illumined the whole chamber, and made the shadow of the tongs, on the opposite wall, look like a long legged giant.—My uncle now clambered on top of the half score of mattrasses which form a French bed, and which stood in a deep recess; then tucking himself snugly in, and burying himself up to the chin in the bed clothes, he lay looking at the fire, and listening to the wind, and chuckling to think how knowingly he had come over his friend the marquis for a night's lodgings; and so he fell asleep."

He is visited by a female figure in an old fashioned costume, just as he is about falling asleep; and who, *sans ceremonie*, warms herself by the fire like a very rational and decent like ghost as she is; and then marches off as quietly and soberly as one could wish, without being so illbred as to play any of your 'raw-head and bloody bones' kind of tricks as is commonly usual with such cattle. 'My uncle' mentions the circumstance to his host next day,—by the bye, we take the liberty of remarking our having seen elsewhere, something like this: although we do not mean to insinuate that Geoffrey would degrade himself into a copyist,—who relates a long story about a Duchess who took refuge in the time of his great grandfather in his castle, and inhabited the now supposed haunted room. The finish of this tale is finely worked up, to the annoyance of the inquisitive gentleman:—

"Oh, as to the Duchess, she was put into the apartment you occupied last night; which at that time was a kind of state apartment. Her followers were quartered in the chambers opening upon the neighbouring corridor, and her favourite page slept in an adjoining closet. Up and down the corridor walked the great chassem, who had announced her arrival, and who acted as a kind of Sentinel or guard. He was a dark, stern, powerful looking fellow, and as the light of a lamp in the corridor fell upon his deeply marked face and sinewy form he seemed capable of defending the castle with his single arm.

"It was a rough, rude night; about this time of the year.—*Apropos*—now I think of it, last night was the anniversary of her

visit. I may well remember the precise date, for it was a night not to be forgotten by our house. There is a singular tradition concerning it in our family." Here the marquis hesitated and a cloud seemed to gather about his bushy eyebrows. "There is a tradition—that a strange occurrence took place that night—a strange, mysterious, inexplicable occurrence."

"Here he checked himself and paused.

"'Did it relate to that Lady?' enquired my uncle eagerly.

"'It was past the hour of midnight,' resumed the Marquis—'when the whole chateau—'

"Here he paused again—my uncle made a movement of anxious curiosity.

"'Excuse me,' said the Marquis—a slight blush streaking his sullen visage. "There are some circumstances connected with our family history which I do not like to relate. That was a rude period. A time of great crimes among great men: for you know high blood when it runs wrong, will not run tamely like the blood of the *Canaille*—poor lady!—But I have a little family pride, that—excuse me—we will change the subject if you please.'

"My uncle's curiosity was piqued. The pompous and magnificent introduction had led him to expect something wonderful in the story to which it served as a kind of avenue. He had no idea of being cheated out of it by a sudden fit of unreasonable squeamishness. Besides, being a traveller, in quest of information, he considered it his duty to enquire into every thing.

"The Marquis, however, evaded every question.

"'Well,' said my uncle, a little petulantly, 'whatever you may think of it, I saw that lady last night.'

"The marquis stepped back and gazed at him with surprise.

"'She paid me a visit in my bed chamber.'

"The Marquis pulled out his snuff box with a shrug and a smile; taking it no doubt for an awkward piece of English pleasantry, which politeness required him to be charmed with. My uncle went on gravely, however, and related the whole circumstance. The Marquis heard him through with profound attention, holding his snuff-box unopened in his hand. When the story was finished he tapped on the lid of his box deliberately; took a long sonorous pinch of snuff—

"'Bah!' said the Marquis, and walked toward the other end of the gallery.

"Here the narrator paused. The company waited for some time for him to resume his narrative; but he continued silent.

"'Well,' said the inquisitive gentleman, 'and what did your uncle say then.'

"'Nothing,' replied the other.

"'And what did the marquis say farther.'

"'Nothing.'—

" 'And is that all.'

" 'That is all,' said the narrator filling a glass of wine.

" 'I surmise,' said the shrew'd old gentleman with the waggish nose—'I surmise it was the old housekeeper walking her rounds to see that all was right.'

" 'Bah,' said the narrator, 'my uncle was too much accustomed to strange sights not to know a ghost from a housekeeper!'

"There was a murmur round the table half of merriment, half of disappointment. I was inclined to think the old gentleman had really an afterpart of his story in reserve; but he supped his wine and said nothing more; and there was an odd expression about his delapidated countenance that left me in doubt whether he were in drollery or earnest."

We will pass over 'The adventure of my aunt' told by the gentleman with the flexible nose, as being a very tame subject for the pencil of our worthy friend of the crayon to decorate. We say decorate, for to speak the plain truth, the story is an old one; and we wonder it should be chosen by him, seeing that were he inclined to consider it no trouble, his own creative fancy could have easily 'brought out' something better, even though he sat to his easel—we use a kind of metaphorical technicality—in his morning gown and slippers. So much for originality.

The Bold Dragoon is a happy portraiture of one of those good natured 'devil may care' kind of beings, who makes himself at home go where he will. His entry into Burgos, and subsequent adventures at the inn are well known.

"My grandfather rode jollily along, in his easy slashing way, for he was a saucy, sunshiny fellow, staring about him at the motley crowd, and the old houses with gable ends to the street and storkes' nests on the chimneys; winking at the yarrouws who showed their faces at the windows, and joking the women right and left in the street; all of whom laughed and took it in amazing good part; for though he did not know a word of their language, yet he had always a knack of making himself understood among the women.

"Well, gentlemen, it being the time of the annual fair, all the town was crowded; every inn and tavern full, and my grandfather applied in vain from one to the other for admittance. At length he rode up to an old rackety inn that looked ready to fall to pieces, and which all the rats would have run away from, if they could have found room in any other house to put their heads. It was just such a queer building as you see in Dutch pictures, with a tall roof that reached into the clouds, and as many garrets, one over the other, as the seven heavens of Mahomet. Nothing had saved it from tumbling down but a stork's nest on the chimney, which always brings good luck to a house in the Low Countries; and at the very time of my grandfather's arrival, there were two of these

long legged birds of grace standing like ghosts on the chimney top. "Faith, but they've kept the house on its legs to this very day, for you may see it any time you may pass through Bruges, as it stands there yet, only it is turned into a Brewery—a brewery of strong Flemish beer; at least it was so when I came that way after the battle of Waterloo.

My grandfather eyed the house curiously as he approached. It might not altogether have struck his fancy had he not seen in large letters over the door,

"*Heer Veerkoopt Man Goeden Drank.*"

My grandfather had learned enough of the language to know that the sign promised good liquor. "This is the house for me," said he, stopping short before the door.

The sudden appearance of a dashing dragoon was an event in an old inn, frequented only by the peaceful sons of traffic. A rich burgher of Antwerp, a stately ample man, in a broad Flemish hat, and who was the great man and the great patron of the establishment, sat smoking a clean long pipe on one side of the door; a fat little distiller of Geneva, from Schiedam, sat smoking on the other, and the bottle-nosed host stood in the door, and the comely hostess, in crimped cap, beside him; and the hostes's daughter, a plump Flanders' lass, with long gold pendants in her ears, was at a side window—"Hum..ph!" said the rich burgher of Antwerp, with a sulky glance at the stranger

"Der duyvil"—said the fat little distiller of Schiedam.

The landlord saw with the quick glance of a publican, that the new guest was not at all, at all, to the taste of the old ones; and, to tell the truth, he did not himself like my grandfather's saucy eye. He shook his head—"Not a garret in the house but was full."

"Not a garret!" echoed the landlady.

"Not a *garret?*"—echoed the daughter.

The burgher of Antwerp, and the little distiller of Schiedam, continued to smoke their pipes sullenly, eyed the enemy askance from under their broad hats, but said nothing.

My grandfather was not a man to be brow-beaten. He threw the reins on his horses' necks, cocked his cap on one side, struck one arm a-kimbo, and slapped his broad thigh with the other hand

"'Faith and troth!' said he, 'but I'll sleep in this house this very night!'—

My grand father had on a light pair of buckskins—the slap went to the landlady's heart.

"He followed up the vow by jumping off his horse, and making his way past the staring Mynheirs into the public room. May be You've been in the bar room of an old Flemish inn—faith, but a handsome chamber it was as you'd wish to see; with a brick floor, a grate fire place, with the whole bible history in glazed tiles; and then the mantle-piece, pitching itself head foremost out of the

wall with a whole regiment of cracked tea-pots and earthen jugs paraded on it; not to mention half a dozen great Deept platters hung about the room by way of pictures; and the little bar in one corner and the bouncing bar maid inside of it with a red calicoe cap and yellow ear drops.

"My grandfather snapped his fingers over his head, as he cast an eye round the room: 'Faith, this is the very house I've been looking after,' said he.

"There was some farther shew of resistance on the part of the garrison, but my grandfather was an old soldier, and an Irishman to boot, and not easily repulsed, especially after he had got into the fortress. So he blarney'd the landlord, kiss'd the landlord's wife, tickled the landlord's daughter, chucked the bar maid under the chin; and it was agreed on all hands that it would be a thousand pities and a burning shame into the bargain, to turn such a bold dragoon into the streets. So they laid their heads together, that is to say, my grandfather and the landlady, and it was at length agreed to accommodate him with an old chamber that had been for some time shut up.

"'Some say it's haunted,' whispered the landlord's daughter, 'but you're a bold dragoon and I dare say don't fear ghosts.'

"'The devil a bit!' said my grandfather, pinching her plump cheek; 'but if I should be troubled by ghosts, I've been to the red sea in my time, and have a pleasant way of laying them, my darling!'

"And then he whispered something to the girl which made her laugh, and give her a good humoured box on the ear. In short, there was nobody knew better how to make his way among the petticoats than my grandfather."

The effect of the mysterious picture is finely given in the tale bearing the appellation:—

"I looked round the room on other pictures either to divert my attention or to see whether the same effect would be produced by them. Some of them were grim enough to produce the effect, if the mere grimness of the painting produced it—no such thing. My eye passed over them all with perfect indifference, but the moment it reverted to this visage over the fire place, it was as if an electric shock darted through me. The other pictures were dim and faded; but this one protruded from a plain black ground in the strongest relief, and with wonderful truth of colouring. The expression was that of agony—the agony of intense bodily pain; but a menace scowled upon the brow, and a few sprinklings of blood added to its ghastliness. Yet it was not all these characteristics—it was some horror of the mind, some inscrutable antipathy awakened by this picture which harrowed up my feelings.

"I tried to persuade myself that this was chimerical; that my brain was confined by the fumes of mine host's good

cheer, and, in some measure, by the odd stories about paintings which had been told at supper. I determined to shake off these vapours of the mind; rose from my chair, and walked about the room: snapped my fingers; rallied myself, laughed aloud.—It was a forced laugh, and the echo of it in the old chamber jarred upon my ear. I walked to the window, tried to discern the landscape through the glass. It was pitch darkness and howling storm without; and as I heard the wind moan among the trees, I caught a reflection of this accursed visage in the pane of glass, as though it were staring through the window at me. Even the reflection of it was thrilling.

"How was this vile nervous fit, for such I now persuaded myself it was, to be conquered? I determined to force myself not to look at the painting, but to undress quickly and get into bed. I began to undress, but in spite of every effort I could not keep myself from stealing a glance every now and then at the picture; and a glance was now sufficient to distress one. Even when my back was turned to it, the idea of this strange face behind me, peering over my shoulder was insufferable. I threw off my clothes and hurried into bed; but still this visage gazed upon me. I had a full view of it from my bed, and for some time could not take my eyes from it. I had grown nervous to a dismal degree.

"I put out the light, and tried to force myself to sleep;—all in vain! The fire gleaming a little, threw an uncertain light about the room, leaving, however, the region of the picture in deep shadow. What, thought I, if this be the chamber about which mine host spoke as having a mystery reigning over it?—I had taken his words merely as spoken in jest; might they have a real import?—I looked around. The faintly lighted apartment had all the qualifications requisite for a haunted chamber. It began in my infected imagination to assume strange appearances. The old portraits turned paler and paler, and blacker and blacker; the streaks of light and shadow thrown among the quaint old articles of furniture, gave them singular shapes and characters. There was a huge dark clothes press of antique form, gorgeous with brass and lustrous with wax that began to grow oppressive to me."

We will slightly advert to the description of the Mysterious Stranger, as being an introduction to the Story of the young Italian, indisputably the best of the whole, and which closes Part 1st. We will use our author's own language as far preferable to our own summary tameness of remark:—

"Every thing chimed in with such a humour in this old mermaid of a city. My suite of apartments were in a proud, melancholy palace on the grand Canal, formerly the residence of a Magnifico, and sumptuous with the traces of decayed grandeur. My gondolier was one of the shrewdest of his class, active, merry, intelligent, and like his brethren, secret as the grave; that is to say, secret to all

the world except his master. I had not had him a week before he put me behind all the curtains in Venice. I liked the silence and mystery of the place, and when I sometimes saw from my window a black gondola gliding mysteriously along in the dusk of the evening, with nothing visible but its little glimmering lantern, I would jump into my own Zenduletto, and give a signal for pursuit. But, I am running away from my subject with the recollection of youthful follies, said the Baronet, checking himself, 'let me come to the point.'

"Among my familar resorts was a Cassino under the Arcades on one side of the grand square of St. Mark. Here, I used frequently to lounge and take my ice on those warm summer nights when in Italy every body lives abroad until morning. I was seated here one evening, when a group of Italians took seat at a table on the opposite side of the saloon Their conversation was gay and animated and carried on with Italian vivacity and gesticulation.

"I remarked among them one young man, however, who appeared to take no share, and find no enjoyment in the conversation though he seemed to force himself to attend to it. He was tall and slender, and of extremely prepossessing appearance. His features were fine though emaciated. He had a profusion of black glossy hair that curled lightly about his head, and contrasted with the extreme paleness of his countenance. His brow was haggard, deep furrows seemed to have been ploughed into his vissage by care, not by age, for he was evidently in the prime of his youth. His eye was full of expression and fire, but wild and unsteady. He seemed to be tormented by some strange fancy or apprehension. In spite of every effort to fix his attention on the conversation of his companions, I noticed that every now and then he would turn his head slowly round, give a glance over his shoulder, and then withdraw it with a sudden jerk, as if something painful had met his eye. This was repeated at intervals of about a minute and he appeared hardly to have got over one shock, before I saw him slowly preparing to encounter another."

We have seldom seen a more beautiful or affecting production than the story of The Young Italian. There is a mastership of delineation throughout, vivid and hightened, but nevertheless strictly true to nature; and which steals to the heart in its softer and more pathetic shades with a feeling of deep and impressive interest. It turns principally on the desolating blight of the fondest and most flattering hopes of a love, which, in its fervid intensity, was indeed a 'fever of the soul.' It is among the sons and daughters of an Italian clime that the events of this delightful tale took place; and the warm glow of its impassioned atmosphere seems to hover over its pages as we read.

We affirm, and we care not if the heartless sneer of profligate levity, in its hardened indifference, is pointed at the observation

that it requires a heart, which has in itself experienced the pains and pleasures of the 'mighty soul absorbing passion,' to duly appreciate the peculiar beauties of this touching little narration: For it embraces each minute trait of feeling inherent to its impulsive sway; and which, when it has once wound itself round our existence, links it to a world that seems a barren desert beyond its concentrating sphere, and decidedly tinctures our every wish, thought and action, with its all powerful influence. It is the record of a blasting destruction to every bright hope which 'Love's young dream' had madly cherished in the fiery fascination of its own fond extravagant delirium; and the consequent commission of crime which results from a fiendish frenzy of emotion, to which it must give birth, if nature speaks within us, strikes him who has the least experience in the passion of humanity, as little else than a common-place certainty.

How beautifully portrayed is the first meeting with Bianca,—and its effect on his young heart:—

"Among the various works which he had undertaken, was an historical piece for one of the palaces of Genoa, in which were to be introduced the likenesses of several of the family. Among these was one entrusted to my pencil. It was that of a young girl who as yet was in a convent for her education. She came out for the purpose of sitting for the picture.—I first saw her in an apartment of one of the sumptuous palaces of Genoa. She stood before a casement that looked out upon the bay: a stream of vernal sunshine fell upon her, and shed a kind of glory round her as it lit up the rich crimson chamber. She was but sixteen years of age—and oh how lovely! The scene broke upon me like a mere vision of spring, and youth, and beauty. I could have fallen down and worshipped her. She was like one of those fictions of poets and painters, when they would express the *beau ideal* that haunts their minds with shapes of indescribable perfection.

"I was permitted to sketch her countenance in various positions, and I fondly protracted the study that was undoing me. The more I gazed on her the more I became enamoured; there was something almost painful in my intense admiration. I was but nineteen years of age; shy, diffident and inexperienced. I was treated with attention and encouragement, for my youth and enthusiasm in my art had won favour for me; and I am inclined to think that there was something in my air and manner that inspired interest and respect. Still the kindness with which I was treated could not dispel the embarrassment into which my own imagination threw me when in presence of this lovely being. It elevated her into something almost more than mortal. She seemed two exquisite for earthly use; too delicate and exalted for human attainment. As I sat tracing her charms on my canvas, with my eyes occasionally riveted on her features, I drank in delicious poison

that made me giddy. My heart alternately gushed with tenderness & ached with despair. Now I became more than ever sensible of the violent fires that had lain dormant at the bottom of my soul. You who are born in a more temperate climate and under a cooler sky, have little idea of the violence of passion in our southern bosoms.

"A few days finished my task; Bianca returned to her convent, but her image remained indelibly impressed upon my heart. It dwelt on my imagination; it became my pervading idea of beauty. It had an effect even upon my pencil; I became noted for my felicity in depicting female loveliness; it was but because I multiplied the image of Bianca. I soothed, and yet fed my fancy, by introducing her in all the productions of my master. I have stood with delight in one of the Chapels of the Annunciata, and heard the crowd extol the seraphic beauty of a saint which I had painted; I have seen them bow down in adoration before the painting; they were bowing before the loveliness of Bianca."

His benefactor dies; and a nobleman, the friend of his deceased master takes him home to his villa, and is determined to patronize him in his professional career. He here meets again with Bianca, who is placed under the guardianship of the Count.

"She blushed and trembled at seeing me, and tears rushed into her eyes, for she remembered in whose company she had been accustomed to behold me. For my part, I cannot express what were my emotions. By degrees I overcame the extreme shyness that had formerly paralyzed me in her presence. We were drawn together by sympathy of situation. We had each lost our best friend in the world; we were each, in some measure thrown upon the kindness of others. When I came to know her intellectually, all my ideal picturings of her were confirmed. Her newness to the world, her delightful susceptibility to every thing beautiful and agreeable in nature, reminded me of my own emotions when first I escaped from the convent. Her rectitude of thinking delighted my judgment; the sweetness of her nature wrapped itself round my heart; and then her young and tender and budding loveliness, sent a delicious madness to my brain.

"I gazed upon her with a kind of idolatry, as something more than mortal; and I felt humiliated at the idea of my comparative unworthiness. Yet she was mortal; and one of mortality's most susceptible and loving compounds; for she loved me!

"How first I discovered the transporting truth I cannot recollect; I believe it stole upon me by degrees, as a wonder past hope or belief. We were both at such a tender and loving age; in constant intercourse with each other; mingling in the same elegant pursuits; for music, poetry and painting were our mutual delights, and we were almost separated from society, among lovely and romantic scenery. Is it strange that two young hearts thus brought together should readily twine round each other?

"Oh gods! what a dream—a transient dream of unalloyed delight then passed over my soul! Then it was that the world around me was indeed a paradise, for I had woman—lovely, delicious woman, to share it with me. How often have I rambled over the picturesque shores of Sestri, or climbed its wild mountains, with the coast gemmed with villas, and the blue sea far below me, and the slender Pharo of Genoa on the romantic promontory in the distance; and as I sustained the faltering steps of Bianca, have thought there could no unhappiness enter into so beautiful a world. Why, oh why is this budding season of life and love so transient—why is this rosy cloud of love that shed such a glow over the morning of our days so prone to brew up into the whirlwind and the storm!"

His father relents; and his elder brother being dead, he becomes heir to a title and large wealth at the death of his parent, which takes place shortly after his return home. The anxieties, the doubts, the hopes and expectations which agitate his breast during the voyage to Genoa, on his return to Bianca, are exquisitely depicted:—

"Our voyage was propitious, and oh! what was my rapture when first, in the dawn of morning, I saw the shadowy summits of the Apenines rising almost like clouds above the horizon. The sweet breath of summer just moved us over the long wavering bellows that were rolling us on towards Genoa. By degrees the coast of Sestri rose like a sweet creation of enchantment from the silver bosom of the deep. I beheld the line of villages and palaces studding its borders—my eye reverted to a well-known point, and at length, from the confusion of distant objects, it singled out the villa which contained Bianca. It was a mere spec in the landscape, but glimmering from afar, the polar star of my heart.

"Again I gazed at it for a live long summer's day; but oh how different the emotions between departure and return. It now kept growing and growing, instead of lessening and lessening on my sight. My heart seemed to delate with it. I looked at it through a telescope. I gradually defined one feature after another. The balconies of the central saloon where first I met Bianca beneath its roof; the terrace where we so often had passed the delightful summer evenings; the awning that shaded her chamber window—I almost fancied I saw her form beneath it. Could she but know her lover was in the bark whose white sail now gleamed on the sunny bosom of the sea! My fond impatience increased as we neared the coast. The ship seemed to lag lazily over the billows; I could almost have sprung into the sea and swam to the desired shore.

"The shadows of evening gradually shrouded the scene, but the moon arose in all her fullness and beauty, and shed the tender light so dear to lovers, over the romantic coast of Sestri. My whole soul was bathed in unutterable tenderness, I anticipated

the heavenly evenings I should pass in wandering with Bianca by the lights of that blessed moon."

He lands, and hastens to the gardens of Sestri; and there the heart rending truth is unfolded:—

"On entering the garden every thing bore the same look as when I had left it: and the unchanged aspect of things reassured me. There were the alleys in which I had so often walked with Bianca: the same shades under which we had so often sat during the noontide heat. There were the same flowers of which she was so fond; and which appeared still to be under the ministry of her hand. Every thing around looked and breathed of Bianca; hope and joy flushed in my bosom at every step. I passed a little bower in which we had often sat and read together. A book and a glove lay on the bench. It was Bianca's glove; it was a volume of the Metestasio I had given her. The glove lay in my favourite passage. I clasped them to my heart, 'All is safe!' exclaimed I with rapture, 'she loves me! she is still my own!'

"I bounded lightly along the avenue down which I had faltered so slowly at my departure, I beheld her favourite pavilion which had witnessed our parting scene. The window was opened, with the same vine clambering about it, precisely as when she waved and wept me an adieu. Ah! how transporting was the contrast in my situation. As I passed near the pavilion, I heard the tones of a female voice. They thrilled through me with an appeal to my heart not to be mistaken. Before I could think, I *felt* they were Bianca's. For an instant I paused, overpowered with agitation. I feared to break in suddenly upon her. I softly ascended the steps of the pavilion. The door was open. I saw Bianca seated at a table; her back was towards me; she was warbling a soft melancholy air, and was occupied in drawing. A glanced sufficed to shew me that she was copying one of my own paintings. I gazed on her for a moment in a delicious tumult of emotions. She paused in her singing: a heavy sigh, almost a sob followed.—I could no longer contain myself. 'Bianca!' exclaimed I, in a half smothered voice. She started at the sound; brushed back the ringlets that hung clustering about her face, darted a glance at me; uttered a piercing shriek, and would have fallen to the earth, had I not caught her in my arms.

"'Bianca! my own Bianca!' exclaimed I, folding her to my bosom; my voice stifled in sobs of convulsive joy. She lay in my arms without sense or motion. Alarmed at the effects of my own precipitation, I scarce knew what to do. I tried by a thousand endearing words to call her back to consciousness. She slowly recovered, and half opening her eyes—'where am I?' murmered she faintly. 'Here,' exclaimed I, pressing her to my bosom, 'Here; close to the heart that adores you; in the arms of your faithful Ottavio!'

"'Oh no! no! no!' shrieked she, starting into sudden life and terror—'away! away! leave me! leave me!'

"She tore herself from my arms, rushed to a corner of the saloon, and covered her face with her hands, as if the very sight of me were baleful. I was thunderstruck—I could not believe my senses. I followed her trembling, confounded. I endeavoured to take her hand, but she shrunk from my very touch with horror.

"'Good heavens Bianca,' exclaimed I, 'what is the meaning of this? Is this my reception after so long an absence? Is this the love you professed for me?'

"At the mention of love, a shuddering ran through her. She turned to me a face wild with anguish. 'No more of that! no more of that!' gasped she—'talk not to me of love—I—I—am married!'

"I reeled as if I had received a mortal blow. A sickness struck to my very heart. I caught at a window frame for support. For a moment or two, every thing was chaos around me. When I recovered I beheld Bianca lying on a sopha; her face buried in the pillow, and sobbing convulsively. Indignation at her fickleness for a moment overpowered every other feeling.

"'Faithless—perjured'—cried I, striding across the room. But another glance at that beautiful being in distress, checked all my wrath. Anger could not dwell together with her idea in my soul.

"'Oh Bianca,' exclaimed I, in anguish, 'could I have dreamt of this; could I have suspected you would have been false to me?'

"She raised her face all streaming with tears, all disordered with emotion, and gave me an appealing look—'False to you!—they told me you were dead!'

"'What,' said I, 'in spite of our constant correspondence?'

"She gazed wildly at me—'correspondence! what correspondence.'

"'Have you not repeatedly received and replied to my letters?'

"She clasped her hands with solemnity and fervour—'As I hope for mercy, never!'

"A horrible surmise shot through my brain—'who told you I was dead?'

"'It was reported that the ship in which you embarked for Naples perished at sea.'

"'But who told you the report.'

"She paused for an instant and trembled—'Filippo!'

"'May the God of heaven curse him!' cried I, extending my clenched fists aloft.

"'Oh do not curse him—do not curse him!' exclaimed she—'He is—he is—my husband!'

He meets with the perfidious Filippo, and striking him dead, rushes forth from the garden in a state bordering on madness. This at length settles down into a stupor of deep settled melan-

choly, which is disturbed only by the fancied belief—that he is haunted by the visage of his murdered victim, which appears ever present to him.

We are led to suppose that he atones for his crime by surrendering himself into the hands of justice; and then the curtain drops on the ill-fated lover.

We will, we trust, be pardoned for the copious extracts we have given; as we thought them the best and most conclusive evidence in establishing a coincidence of opinion with our own, regarding the merits of the young Italian. Few can read them, we feel assured, without being impressed in their favour; and agreeing with us in saying they are well worthy the reputation of him who has taxed our tenderest sympathy before now, with his *Pride of the Village*, *Annette*, and other productions of similar feeling.

Part Second contains a variety of sketches. The best is "The Young Man of Great Expectations.' 'Literary Life in London' is no bad picture of the reality. It is supposed to be given by a literary friend of the authors, of the name of Buckthorne,—he of the great expectation—about whom and his friends, Part 2d is wholly taken up.

"'The literary world of England,' said he to me one day, 'is made up of a number of little fraternities, each existing merely for itself, and thinking the rest of the world created only to look on and admire. It may be resembled to the firmament, consisting of a number of systems, each composed of its own central sun with its revolving train of moons and satellites, all acting in the most harmonious concert; but the comparison fails in part, in as much as the literary world has no general concord. Each system acts independently of the rest, and indeed considers all other stars as mere exhalations and transient meteors, beaming for a while with false fires, but doomed soon to fall and be forgotten; while its own luminaries are the lights of the Universe, destined to increase in splendour and to shine steadily on to immortality.'

"'And pray,' said I, 'how is a man to get a peep into one of these systems you talk of? I presume an intercourse with authors is a kind of intellectual exchange, where one must bring his commodities to barter, and always give a *quid pro quo*.'

"'Pooh, pooh—how you mistake,' said Buchthorne, smiling: 'you must never think to become popular among wits by shining. They go into society to shine themselves, not to admire the brilliancy of others. I thought as you do when I first cultivated the society of men of letters, and never went to a blue stocking coterie without studying my part before hand as diligently as an actor. The consequence was, I soon got the name of an intolerable proser, and should in a little while have been completely excommunicated had I not changed my plan of operations. From thenceforth I became a most assiduous listener, or if ever I were elo-

quent, it was tete a tete with an author, in praise of his own works, or of what is nearly as acceptable, in disparagement of the works of his contemporaries. If ever he spoke favourably of the productions of some particular friend, I ventured boldly to dissent from him, and to prove that his friend was a blockhead, and much as people say of the pertinacity and irritability of authors, I never found one to take offence at my contradictions. No, no, sir, authors are particularly candid in admitting the faults of their friends."

There is a little extravagance in the keeping of character drawn in the 'Literary Dinner,' although in the full it is correct. The aristocratical treatment of poor hack' writers by the bookselling tribe, is well illustrated here; and clearly shews the fluctuating species of popularity, which is the portion of the drudging part of the great literary community of London. We will select the description of one of this latter class:

"Among this crew of questionable gentlemen thus seated below the salt, my eye singled out one in particular. He was rather shabbily dressed; though he had evidently m[illegible] the most of a rusty black coat, and wore his shirt frill plaited and puffed out voluminously at the bosom. His face was dusky, but florid—perhaps a little too florid, particularly about the nose, though the rosy hue gave the greater lustre to a twinkling black eye. He had a little the look of a boon companion, with that dash of the poor devil in it which gives an inexpressibly mellow tone to a man's humour. I had seldom seen a face of richer promise; but never was promise so ill kept. He said nothing; ate and drank with the keen appetite of a gazetteer, and scarcely stopped to laugh even at the good jokes from the upper end of the table. I enquired who he was. Buckthorne looked at him attentively. 'Gad' said he, 'I have seen that face before, but where I cannot recollect. He cannot be an author of any note. I suppose some writer of sermons or grinder of foreign travels.'"

He is again met with in a 'Club of queer fellows;' where, it appears, he figures away in a far more consequential grade of enjoyment:—

"We entered, therefore, without ceremony, and took our seats at a lone table in a dusky corner of the room. The club was assembled round a table, on which stood beverages of various kinds, according to the taste of the individuals. The members were a set of queer fellows indeed; but what was my surprise on recognizing in the prime wit of the meeting the poor devil author whom I had remarked at the bookseller's dinner for his promising face and his complete taciturnity. Matters, however, were entirely changed with him. There he was a mere cypher; here he was lord of the ascendant; the choice spirit, the dominant genius. He sat at the head of the table with his hat on, and an eye beaming even more luminously than his nose. He had a quiz and a

fillip for every one and a good thing on every occasion. Nothing could be said or done without eliciting a spark from him; and I solemnly declare I have heard much more wit even from noblemen. His jokes, it must be confessed, were rather wet, but they suited the Circle in which he presided. The company were in that maudlin mood when a little wit goes a great way. Every time he opened his lips there was sure to be a roar, and sometimes before he had time to speak.

We were fortunate enough to enter in time for a glee composed by him expressly for the club, and which he sang with two boon companions, who would have been worthy subjects for Hogarth's pencil. As they were each provided with a written copy, I was enabled to procure the reading of it.

"Merily, merily push round the glass,
And merily troll the glee,
For he who won't drink till he wink is an ass
So neighbour I drink to thee.
Merily, merily puddle thy nose
Until it right rosy shall be;
For a jolly red nose, I speak under the rose,
Is a sign of good company.

"We waited until the party broke up, and no one but the wit remained. He sat at the table with his legs stretched under it, and wide apart; his hands in his breeches pockets; his head drooped upon his breast; and gazing with lack lustre countenance on an empty tankard. His gayety was gone, his fire completely quenched.

"My companion approached and startled him from his fit of brown study, introducing himself on the strength of their having dined together at the bookseller's.

"'By the way,' said he, "it seems to me I have seen you before; your face is surely the face of an old acquaintance, though for the life of me, I cannot tell where I have known you.'

"'Very likely,' replied he with a smile, 'many of my old friends have forgotten me; though, to tell the truth, my memory in this instance is as bad as your own. If however it will assist your recollection in any way, my name is Thomas Dribble at your service."

"'What, Tom Dribble, who was at old Birchell's school in Warwickshire?'

"'The same,' said the other, cooly. "Why then we are old schoolmates, though its no wonder you don't recollect me. I was your junior by several years; don't you recollect little Jack Buckthorne?

"Here then ensued a scene of schoolfellow recognition; and a world of talk about old school times and school pranks. Mr. Dribble ended by observing, with a heavy sigh, 'that times were sadly changed since those days.'

"'Faith, Mr. Dribble,' said I, 'you seem quite a different man here from what you were at dinner. I had no idea that you had so much stuff in you. There you were all silence; but here you absolutely keep the table in a roar.'

"'Ah, my dear sir,' replied he, with a shake of the head, and a shrug of the shoulder, 'I'm a mere glow worm. I never shine by day light. Besides it's a hard thing for a poor devil of an author to shine at the table of a rich bookseller. Who do you think would laugh at any thing I could say, when I had some of the current wits of the day about me? But here, though a poor devil, I am among still poorer devils than myself; men who look up to me as a man of letters, and a bel esprit, and all my jokes pass as sterling gold from the mint.'

"'You surely do yourself injustice, sir,' said I; 'I have certainly heard more good things from you this evening than from any of those beaux esprits by whom you appear to be so daunted.'

"'Ah, sir! but they have luck on their side; they are in the fashion—there's nothing like being in fashion. A man that has once got his character up for a wit, is always sure of a laugh, say what he may. He may utter as much nonsense as he pleases, and all will pass current. No one stops to question the coin of a rich man; but a poor devil cannot pass off either a joke or a guinea without its being examined on both sides. Wit and coin are always doubted with a thread bare coat.

"'For my part,' continued he, giving his hat a twitch a little more on one side, 'for my part,' I hate your fine dinners; there's nothing, sir, like the freedom of a chop house. I'd rather any time, have my steak and tankard among my own set, than drink claret and eat venison with your cursed civil, elegant company, who never laugh at a good joke from a poor devil, for fear of its being vulgar. A good joke grows in a wet soil; it flourishes in low places, but withers on your d——d high, dry grounds. I once kept high company, sir, until I nearly ruined myself; I grew so dull, and vapid, and genteel. Nothing saved me but being arrested by my landlady and thrown into prison, where a course of catch clubs, eight penny ale, and poor devil company, manured my mind and brought it back to itself again."

They visit him at his lodgings in the *green arbour court*. This is, we are confident, a drawing from the life:—

"'This Green Arbour court I found to be a small square of tall and miserable houses, the very intestines of which seemed turned inside out, to judge from the old garments and frippery that fluttered from every window. It appeared to be a region of washerwomen, and lines were stretched about the little square, on which clothes were dangling to dry. Just as we entered the square, a scuffle took place between two virago's, about a disputed right to a wash tub, and immediately the whole community was in a hubbub.

Heads in mob caps popped out of every window, and such a clamour of tongues ensued, that I was fain to stop my ears. Every Amazon took part with one or other of the disputants, and brandished her arms dripping with soapsuds, and fired away from her window, as from the embrazure of a fortress; while the swarms of children nestled and cradled in every procreant chamber of this hive, waking with the noise, set up their shrill pipes to swell the general concert.

"'Poor Goldsmith! what a time must he have had of it, with his quiet disposition and nervous habits, penned up in this den of noise and vulgarity. How strange that while every sight and sound was sufficient to imbitter the heart and fill it with misanthrophy, his pen should be dropping the honey of Hybla. Yet it is more than probable that he drew many of his inimitable pictures of low life from the scenes which surrounded him in this abode. The circumstance of Mrs. Tibbs being obliged to wash her husband's two shirts in a neighbour's house, who refused to lend her wash tub, may have been no sport of fancy, but a fact passing under his own eye. His landlady may have sat for the picture, and Beau Tibb's scanty wardrobe have been a fac simile of his own.

"It was with some difficulty that we found our way to Dribble's lodgings. They were up two pair of stairs, in a room that looked upon the court, and when we entered he was seated on the edge of his bed, writing at a broken table. He received us, however, with a free, open, poor devil air, that was irresistible. It is true he did at first appear slightly confused; buttoned up his waistcoat a little higher and tucked in a stray frill of linen. But he recollected himself in an instant; gave a half swagger, a half leer, as he stepped forth to receive us; drew a three-legged stool for Mr. Buckthorne, pointed me to a lumbering old damask chair that looked like a dethroned monarch in exile, and bade us welcome to his garret."

His relation of the literary mania which pervaded the social circles of his native village, is exquisite in its kind. We have ourselves, seen something in our time to resemble this. Indeed, at the present day, literary distinctions have become so much the rage, that every little country town and village must have have its poets, historians, and the like. And boys scarcely get through their accidence, before they begin to Byronize in crambo, and girls are not a month in a boarding school, but they 'hallow the spot' with odes to dying tomtits, cats in the last stage of the jaundice, and other similar choice and feeling subjects. And poor Editors of Newspapers and periodical journals, are pestered out of all comfort by the host of trash which is heaped upon their desks, with gentle requests for insertion, that in themselves are tacit avowels of a conferred compliment. But we digress:—

"It was quite the fashion in the village to be literary. We had a little knot of choice spirits who assembled frequently together,

formed ourselves into a Literary, Scientific, and Philosophical Society, and fancied ourselves the most learned Philos in existence. Every one had a great character assigned him, suggested by some casual habit or affectation. One heavy fellow drank an enormous quantity of tea; rolled in his arm chair, talked sententiously, pronounced dogmatically, and was considered a second Dr. Johnson; another, who happened to be a curate, uttered coarse jokes, wrote doggerel rhymes, and was the Swift of our association. Thus we had also our Popes, and Goldsmiths, and Addisons, and a blue stocking lady whose drawing room we frequented, who corresponded about nothing with all the world, and wrote letters with the stiffness and formality of a printed book, was cried up as another Mrs. Montague. I was, by common consent, the juvenile prodigy, the poetical youth, the great genius, the pride and hope of the village, through whom it was to become one day as celebrated as Stratford on Avon.

"My father died and left me his blessing and his business. His blessing brought no money into my pocket: and as to his business it soon deserted me: for I was busy writing poetry, and could not attend to law; and my clients though they had great respect for my talents, had no faith in a poetical attorney.

"I lost my business therefore, spent my money, and finished my poem. It was the Pleasures of Melancholy, and was cried up to the skies by the whole circle. The Pleasures of Imagination, the Pleasures of Hope and the Pleasures of Memory, though each had placed its author in the first rank of poets, were blank prose in comparison. Our Mrs. Montagu would cry over it from beginning to end. It was pronounced by all the members of the literary, scientific and philpsophical society, the greatest poem of the age, and all anticipated the noise it would make in the great world. There was not a doubt but the London Booksellers would be mad after it, and the only fear of my friends was, that I would make a sacrifice by selling it too cheap. Every time they talked the matter over they increased the price. They reckoned up the great sums given for the poems of certain popular writers, and determined that mine was worth more than all put together, and ought to be paid for accordingly. For my part, I was modest in my expectations, and determined that I would be satisfied with a thousand guineas. So I put my poem in my pocket and set off for London."

He is miserably disappointed in his sanguine anticipations, and one incident follows another, until he is fairly enrolled among the job writing class, where he appears to enjoy a tolerable share of comfortable independence.

We ought now to select a few extracts from the narrative related by the Young Man of expectations, which is remarkably well written, but our limits will not admit of fuller specimens from the present entertaining, though not splendid production.

SHE TOUCHED THE HARP.

She touch'd the harp;—and its wild low tone
Seem'd as tho' it were meant to awaken
Each sorrowing thought by the plaintive moan
In its grief, of a heart that was breaking.

No gathering drops bedimm'd her eye,
Which still kept its placid beaming;—
She shed no tear, and she breath'd no sigh
At the blight of her fondest dreaming.

Yet on her wan cheek, in its faintest blush,
Was the hue of rose in its blooming;
But Alas! it was only the hectic flush
Of the care which her life was consuming.

I had known her in her happiest days,
When hearts that were gay and tender,
Were happy to bask in the rich full blaze
That shone round her beauty's splendour.

But Love grew cold, and Fortune unkind,
The heart that she trusted deceiv'd her;
And long she strove to appear resign'd,
Nor told how of peace it bereaved her.

She touch'd the harp;—and its trembling tone,
To her soul seem'd plain to have spoken
Its last farewell to the joy she had known,
In the wail of a heart that was broken.

* H. *

SONNET.

Chide not, Aruna, that to thee no more
My rhymes of homage and affection flow;
The mould of verse within my brain is broken.
The subtle music, that was wont of yore
T' accompany the inspired spirits glow,
Hath ceased. Its latest words my muse has spoken
Even at thy feet—there won its fond request,
Expiring 'neath the glance that gave it birth:
Its task fulfilled, and leaving me so blest
That nought remain'd to plead for upon earth—
It died; and happy Love, that strings more tight
All other horps, hath broken mine outright. Y.

Appel au Parlement Impérial et aux Habitans des Colonies Anglaises dans l'Amerique du Nord, sur les pretentions exorbitantes du Gouvernement Executif et du Conseil Legislatif de la Province du Bas-Canada. Par un Membre de la Chambre d'Assemblée.

We have perused a pamphlet published at Quebec under the above title, the object of which is to hold up to public view, the Executive Government and Legislative Council of this Province, as in every thing wrong, and the House of Assembly in all things right and immaculate.

As the subject is of the highest importance to the interest of Lower-Canada, and must be discussed upon constitutional principles, we trust to being excused for entering into it more fully than we otherwise should think necessary.

The Author admits at the outset, "That His Majesty's Government, in granting to the Inhabitants of Canada, a representative government, took for its model the Constitution of England, (meaning Great Britain) as far as circumstances permitted." This admission is valuable, and must be borne in mind, as it narrows the question extremely; for if it can be shewn, that the pretensions of the Assembly, are incompatible with British principles and practice, and supportable only upon republican maxims, the futility of his doctrines will become manifest—for assuredly, no constituted body can have greater rights, than the constituting power possesses.

We admit that the constitution is a type of that of the mother-country, but to be so, and a consequent valuable acquisition to us, it must be followed up by British practice, or otherwise it will become a curse instead of a blessing.

A system of any kind to have fairplay, must be taken in the whole together, for it never can be tolerated, to select a part to support party views, and discard those other parts which are checks, necessary to prevent the abuses which must result from a severance of such matters, as derive their theoretical beauty, and practical salutary effects from being united.

The British Constitution is a mixture of Monarchy—Aristocracy—and Democracy—each whereof operating and being operated upon by the others, forms, and is intended to be a reciprocal check—were either principle to prevail uncontrouled, *despotism* would ensue.—*That* under a monarchy would be the mildest—of an aristocracy more severe—but the *tyranny of an uncontrouled democracy* would become intolerable. A pure democracy is founded upon deception, delusion, and hypocrisy, being essentially different in practice, from what it professes to be in theory—It is the parent of low intrigue, and by an affectation of superior regard for popular rights, is in fact the rule of *a few*, who by lofty pretentions to patriotism, cover views of personal and party aggrandizement. In the

exercise of *their power*, the people are effectively considered as nothing, for if they dare to think for themselves, and question the propriety of any measure of *the ruling demagogues, they* would not hesitate to act diametrically opposite to the popular voice. For an illustration of this, look at what is passing among our neighbours, in their caucusses, regencies, and so forth. The sovereignty of the people is unnatural and absurd, for if they could govern themselves, civil government would be wholly unnecessary.—The governors and governed cannot be the same. The most obvious natural government is the patriarchal—man is helpless in infancy, and requires parental support in his approach to manhood, during which he is in a state of controul. To banish controul afterwards, would be to introduce perpetual collision—consequent anarchy, and finally the tyranny of the strongest. The English had a sample of popular rule, in the case of the long Parliament, in the reign of Charles I., which brought on the usurpation and tyranny of Cromwell.—This becoming insupportable, ended in the restoration of the monarchy, as it were by acclamation; for the people appeared to approve of that event with such unanimity, that the good humoured Charles II. wondered what had become of all the opposers of his father and himself.

All extremes however are bad, and it is too common to run from one into the other. The revolution of 1688 corrected both extremes, and placed freedom upon a substantial practical basis, where Royal prerogative and popular rights, became defined and known. Sound political principles and practice, are only to be looked for since that event; and the Legislature of Canada, being more analagous to that of Great Britain, than any other Colony, there can be no precedent safely resorted to for guidance, which is not found in British practice. It may safely be averred that if either branch of the Imperial Parliament were pertinaciously to act upon the principle of considering itself paramount to, or not controuled by the rights of the others, the constitution would be annihilated. Popular encroachments are the most dangerous of all, for having physical strength on their side, they must be confined within strict existing constitutional limits, else every session would in effect produce a new constitution. If the Imperial Parliament be guided by rules of practice, which keep them within constitutional bounds, much more necessary is it, for a Provincial Legislature, such as ours, to govern themselves by maxims of moderation, and each branch to pay due regard to the rights of the others. The fact is, that the rules of proceeding, are laid down here the same as in Great Britain, but we shall see by and by, how they have been practically violated in Lower-Canada.

One principle is unquestionable, that the will of neither branch is law. To become so, requires a declaration of their united will. By a kind of political fiction, a grant of money, is said to be the

sole gift of the Commons, but the fact is not so; for the commons cannot legally raise or appropriate a shilling without the concurrence of the Lords, and sanction of the King. The Commons are a fluctuating body. The Peers a permanent and independent one, possessing a large property, through which they have great and salutary influence. They are placed intermediately between the King and the people, to adjust the balance, if it should preponderate too much to either side. The Commons on paper, deny the right of the Peers to interfere in elections, but if that could be practically executed, it would have a most mischievous tendency towards destroying that legitimate and useful stimulus to industry, which arises from the prospect of property giving weight to its proprietor. The King is the supreme head of the Executive, and is personally irresponsible; but his ministers are responsible for his public acts. He has prerogatives necessary to the support of the royal dignity, and which are also necessary to the prevention of popular despotism. Being the hereditary chief of the nation, he has a greater and more permanent interest in its prosperity than any other person. *This influence* is and ought to be great, else the constitution would not be durable—*Influence* there must be in every form of government, where the fruits of industry are to be protected; and wherever *it* does not spring from a respectable source, *it* will issue from that most corrupt of all sources,—party spirit operating upon popular delusion. The Commons possess the extensive privilege of initiating all money Bills and grants, which being a tremendous power if unchecked, is exercised under very strict limitation. No supply can be discussed or voted, unless the King asks for it—no public money can be voted, unless recommended by him—appointments to office are in the gift of the Sovereign, and no pension can be granted, unless by him, but the Commons after communication thereof, originate the supply of means for defraying it, if beyond the account provided for in the Civil List, which is granted at the commencement of each reign for the life of the King. On all these objects which the Lords cannot originate, they have the right of negation or concurrence, and the King must afterwards assent thereto, before they can be carried into effect, by becoming law.

Civil Government to be beneficial, must have permanency. It cannot be abandoned and resumed at pleasure, and therefore must have the means of pecuniary support during *a reasonable time*, independent of popular and party caprice. *This*, as before stated respecting the Civil List, is in the Mother Country, considered to be *the life of the Sovereign*—if voted annually, it would be a source of most mischievous intrigue, and if the opposition possessed the power and the nerve, it might be made to annihilate the constitution, and to produce a revolution. Even as it is, a most serious crisis appeared at one time to be at hand, when

the House of Commons instigated by Mr. Fox, kept back the mutiny Bill and supplies, to the eleventh hour, which being then passed, the danger was averted. This shews what would be the lamentable effect, if either branch acted regardless of the consequences of their proceedings.

It has been sometimes attempted by the Commons, to encroach upon the fair exercise of the negative of the Peers, by unjustifiably tacking to Bills of supply, objectionable matters, with the view of compelling the Lords to pass the one, from an apprehension of losing the other. This the Lords have persisted in opposing, and the attempts have long been laid aside, as a procedure destructive of legislative independence, and fair dealing between its component parts. Great Britain by the ordeal of public opinion, has a powerful check against unconstitutional assumption of authority, by either branch of the Legislature. This opinion derives its weight from the education and property of the middle class of society there, being superior to that of every other country in Europe, and is so strong, that when exhibited in all its force, the branch attempting such assumption, would thereby be compelled to abandon its proceedings. If the above principles be correct, and that they are so, we entertain not a doubt,—let us see how they apply to the *pretensions and practise* of our Legislature.

The Legislative Council found *theirs* upon an adherence to those of the House of Peers—They cannot have the vanity to suppose, that individually they can aspire to the consideration derivable from high birth and extensive property—but taking them in their aggregate capacity, as an independent branch of the Provincial Legislature, analogous to the British House of Peers, in what regards their legislative functions, they feel themselves the more imperatively called upon, to yield no point to the Assembly, that the Lords would not to the Commons. Repeatedly assailed by pretentions of the Assembly untenable upon British precedents, and from the pertinacity of that body, evidently the result of a system of aggression, which if not resisted, would lead to the most dangerous consequences, the Legislative Council framed and entered into a series of resolutions founded upon constitutional principles, and indispensable to their existence, as an independent portion of the Provincial Legislature. Those resolutions are sanctioned by the practice of Parliament, and if not formally set down in the journals of the Lords in that shape, (*because* the Commons have not claimed and persisted in arrogating to themselves such powers as the Assembly,) yet they are not the less supported by that practice, as will be seen by reference to those Journals.

One essential point upon which the two Houses differ, is the expences of the civil government, and the administration of Justice, which the Legislative Council, contend, should be provided

for during the King's life, in conformity to British precedent, as a measure necessary to the permanency of the Provincial Government—the respectability and fair remuneration of the public officers—and preventing them from becoming the slaves of popular caprice, terror, and intrigue. The Assembly claim the sole disposal of all public monies, to be appropriated annually according to their pleasure, after an annual discussion of the quantum of each salary, and subjecting it to variation according to their idea of the merits of public officers, who under colour of this claim, would annually undergo the vituperative abuse of the leaders of that House, according as personal or other motives might dictate, which already has been experienced. They also claim to include in this annual disposal, not only the monies raised under Provincial authority, now unappropriated but those levied and permanently appropriated by the Imperial Statute of 14, Geo. 3. cap. 88.—His Majesty's casual and territorial revenue in the Province, which His late Majesty was graciously pleased to bestow.—The permanent grant of five thousand pounds a year under a Provincial Statute—as also the fines, forfeitures and other casualties—all which taken together, may probably amount to two thirds of the expenditure for those objects composed in the Civil List. They further claim to insert in such annual Bill, every salary specially, and every item, in direct opposition to the practise of the British Legislature in the Civil List Act. The exorbitancy of such claims and pretentions, is manifest and most alarming—they are calculated to extort unconditional submission to the will of the ruling party in the Assembly, and if submitted to, would place every officer of government at their mercy—render the Legislative Council contemptible and useless—and reduce the King's Representative to the ignoble situation of a *commis* to the Assembly, to record and publish their dictates. It is evident that they aim at a power to be uncontrouled, and which once admitted would be uncontroulable; for what judge would dare under a tenure of office so precarious, and of remuneration so uncertain, to give judgment against a popular leader? An independent and honorable discharge of duty by a public officer, might by misrepresentation be converted into a crime, and his situation made so uncomfortable as to produce resignation, for the purpose of being replaced by some popular sycophant. From what has been done where there has been some check, we may judge of what would be done if there was none.

Various expedients have been practised to entrap the Legislative Council, by bringing forward Bills of of appropriation in a diversity of shapes, but always containing something directly or by implication objectionable; so that if the Bills passed, they might be made the foundation of further claims, or be construed into an acquiescence of those already made. Let it be remembered that the Assembly are the assailants—the Council only act negatively or in

resistance of attack, and cannot in any way be considered as the aggressors, for they can originate no money or appropriation Bill, and therefore the Assembly are to blame, if they frame them in a manner to prevent the concurrence of the Legislative Council, and sanction of the King's representative, unless they betray their trust. It is proper to state some facts connected with the Civil List and the Provincial expenditure.

In 1810 the Assembly addressed the then Governor, offering to take upon themselves the payment of the civil expenditure, expressing their sorrow at having been so long burthensome to the mother country, and that their capacity had become quite equal to relieve her from that burthen.

The governor replied, that the constitutional practice did not authorise such a measure until asked for by the Crown, but that he considered the offer as a proof of their good will, and a pledge of what they would do, when called upon. They *were called upon* in 1818, when under the pretext of want of time, (altho' it had been more than ample) voted the whole sum stated in the estimate sent to them without any specification of items or particulars, and addressed the Governor to pay it, adding that they would make good the same next Session, thus assuming a power to pass bye the Legislative Council, a body co-ordinate with themselves, and in direct opposition to the Constitutional Act. The then Governor had the weakness to make the payment, (the attempt has been repeated since, but failed,) but before the next session, he was relieved by reason of ill health, and a new Governor was appointed. When the Bill of appropriation, to cover the amount contained in the aforesaid address, was sent up to the Legislative Council, in the said next session, they demurred to concur; but considering the hardships of embarrassing the Duke of Richmond, the new governor, for the fault of his predecessor, they passed the Bill, under the salvo of its not being to be taken as a precedent in future. The vote and address aforesaid, although improper, might naturally be construed to be intended as a redemption of the pledge contained in the offer of 1810—but no. It has since been said, that the said offer meant only, that they would pay the civil expences upon a scale adapted to their own ideas; now can casuistry itself allow of such a mental reservation, as would imply that the Government had neither common sense, honesty, nor justice, if they acquiesced in what would place at the mercy of the Assembly, the whole executive authority, and the daily bread of its officers.

Men of ordinary minds would consider the question in the said vote and address, as an admission of responsibility to that extent; and accordingly, that next session a sum would be granted for the King's life, equal to the difference between the said quantum and the existing permanent appropriations; or at any rate, that the quantum of expenditure in 1810, when the above offer was made, would be assumed.

The pretext of the Assembly for persevering in the course they have taken, is the one usually resorted to for blinding the people, viz: economy and prevention of profuse expenditure. Their own practice is at variance with this, for the expences of the Legislature are about two thirds of the whole increase of provincial expenditure, and those of the Assembly comprise two thirds of the Legislative expences.

In a new country, where the population is increasing, and where, as in this, crime advances rapidly, an increase of public expenditure is unavoidable, and in itself forms no proof of profusion, else what shall be said of the expences of the Legislature. The Assembly exhibited a most extraordinary profusion in the votes for seed-wheat and internal improvement some years ago, but the reason assigned for that, was still more extraordinary, namely, the means of thereby emptying the public chest. It is also pretended, that an annual grant in all pecuniary concerns, is necessary to counteract the influence of the Crown, whereas it is well known, that a great provincial defect is the entire want of it, for the Government cannot carry the election with certainty, of one member of the Assembly. The pernicious consequence of not having some members in the Assembly connected with Government to explain its views, and carry on a systematic course of public business, is strongly felt;—under such a state of things, the Imperial Parliament could not proceed, and the boasted constitution of the mother country, would thereby be annihilated. Besides, as our constitutional act enjoins that the Provincial Legislature shall be called together at least once in every twelve calendar months, they cannot be deprived of periodical opportunities for expressing opinions upon public measures. It is our misfortune in this country, to have no other public opinion, than a reverberation of the sentiments of the leaders of the Assembly, propagated by their emmissaries in the Parishes.

A marked departure from British observances, is to be found, in the Assembly having laid aside the practice invariably followed by the House of Commons, in addressing the King upon the receipt of a message, when signed by himself. These the Assembly now receive *sub silentio*, in disregard of *their own rule to be guided by Parliamentary usage*. It is moreover a violation of common courtesy, for no respectable individual neglects to acknowledge in writing, the reception of a letter or communication addressed to him—and what is an address consequent upon a Message, but a more respectful mode of such acknowledgement? The Address may or may not contain a pledge, to conform to the subject matter of the Message; but it is due to the King's Representatives, to present one. Forms have been considered by the wisest men, as conducive to the preservation of substance. What the Commons of the United Kingdom do, can be no degradation of the Assem-

bly of Lower Canada to follow. In addition to the above instances of attempting to assume unconstitutional powers, the following among others, may be mentioned.

The late Judge De Bonne, then a member, became obnoxious to the ruling party, by his exposure of their conduct. In consequence, the Assembly voted, that Judges ought not to sit in their House, and that he should be deprived of his seat. This attempt at despotic power, by their sole fiat, did not escape the notice of the then Governor, who however not being adverse to the exclusion of Judges from that House, if done constitutionally, obtained His Majesty's consent, to sanction a Legislative act for rendering them ineligible to the Assembly, if regularly brought forward. This being communicated to both Houses by Message, a Bill was brought in and passed. The Commons of Great Britain never exercise the power of expulsion of a member, unless he has been convicted of some crime which renders him infamous. Yet the Assembly, in the above case, attempted by their own authority, to exclude a whole class. If they could do that, they had equal power to extend it to any and every other class, which might interfere with their views.

There is no prerogative of the Sovereign more undisputed. than that he must originate and recommend pensions or other rewards for public services or otherwise, if to be paid out of public monies. He also fixes the quantum thereof, which in no instance that we recollect, has been departed from, but in respect to the Duke of Wellington, whose services were so transcendant, that the King in His Message, left the quantum of remuneration open to the display of national gratitude. The Assembly in violation of all this, introduced & passed a Bill, for granting a Pension to the Widow of the late Mr. Panet, their former speaker. To the matter itself, the Legislative Council had no objection, but the form was happily and successfully opposed, (as an infringement of the Royal prerogotive) upon a direct precedent of the Commons of Great Britain, in the case of a Pension to the famous Mr. Onslow, on his retiring from being then Speaker, after a service of about thirty years in that capacity. They addressed the King, to confer upon him some special mark of his favor, in consideration of the very long and able services of Mr. Onslow as their speaker. The King replied, that he had the subject under consideration before receiving their address, and in consideration of the high sense he entertained of the merits of that distinguished individual, he had not only conferred a pension upon him for life, stating the amount, but had extended it to his two next Heirs in succession, which being beyond the amount that could be borne upon the Civil List, and beyond one life, he recommended to the Commons to provide the means of fulfilling, which they did accordingly. The Bill for the pension to Mrs. Panet, being thus rejected in the Legislative Council, the Assembly,

as it was a favorite measure of theirs, retraced their steps, and then proceeded in a constitutional way, when it was carried without a dissenting voice.

Yet, as if intended to prove, that their error in the first proceeding, was not unintentional or inadvertent, they immediately renewed the same attempt upon the prerogative, in the case of Mrs. Rottot, whose husband had been killed in the late war, when on actual service in the Militia. This repetition being still more objectionable on that account, the Bill was rejected, although the Council were favorably disposed, and the Assembly neglecting to resume the legitimate course, it there ended in that session.

An extraordinary attack upon the independence of the Legislative Council, and infraction of the usual observances between the two Houses, as well as being an invasion of the valuable British principle, that a person cannot be twice punished for the same offence, occurred some years ago, when the Assembly chose to be offended at some remarks made in a speech by a member of the said Council, in his place in debate. They had been themselves accustomed to use the most unreserved freedom in their debates, as well against the Council generally, as certain members particularly. Notwithstanding this, they addressed the Governor, to remove the obnoxious Member of the Legislative Council, from the offices he held under government during pleasure. They at the same time sent a Message to the Council complaining of their member, and demanding *his punishment*. Thus they endeavoured to obtain a double measure of it for the same alledged offence, and thereby also violating another fundamental maxim, that what is said in either House, cannot be questioned elsewhere. It is hardly necessary to add, that they did not succeed in either object.

Upon the whole it would appear, from the facts above stated, that the Assembly considered power and right as synonymous, whereas, nothing can be more distinct. They certainly possessed the power to refuse the necessary supplies, but they had not the right, in a constitutional sense, to do so.

They should have felt, that they were not elected to frame a new Constitution, but to act under one prescribed to them by a superior power; and as even their acknowledged privileges, rest only upon their implied affinity as a body, to the British House of Commons; so the moment they overstep the practice of that superior model, they become highly reprehensible. The matters at issue between the two branches are momentous, and the Legislative Council seem to be contending not only for their own rights, but for the preservation of the community, against claims of power, which if conceded, must lead to popular despotism.

In our observations upon these interesting subjects, we refer to the conduct of former Assemblies, now no more; and as a new one is soon to sit, let us hope, that forgetting all that is past, and

taking for their guidance the principles and practice of the mother country in parallel cases, they will proceed in the performance of their delegated duties, with moderation and with diligence, under a firm determination to promote the prosperity and improvement of the Province, as a part of the British Empire, to which we have the glory and happiness to belong.

THE PARTING HOUR.

We parted,—when the dews of eve
On closing flowers were lightly sprinkling,
And parting daybeams seem'd to leave
Behest to stars were brightly twinkling,
To shed their purest, softest light
On suffering souls like ours that night ;—
And Oh! their pensive radiance fell
On lovers who had lov'd too well.

We gazed upon the dying gleams
Of the bright Sun which set before us,
And, as we watch'd its last pale beams,
Conviction of the truth came o'er us—
That every ray of our bright sun
Of Hope, had faded one by one ;
Just like that orb whose glories set
And which we tried to look on yet.

And we have parted,—n'er again
To meet—to hear, to see each other ;—
But let it be,—that hour of pain
Is past—and shall I feel another, ?
By asking thoughts I fain would shun
Oh! not for worlds,—that hour has done
Its worst to life,—a fierce despair
Has planted, which it scarce can bear !

* H. *

HINTS ON POLITICAL ECONOMY,

Political Economy is the science that teaches men to be happy. Men can never be happy but in society, and under the protection of government; because they stand in need of each other, and require to live in peace. They ought consequently to seek to create for themselves a good government, as well as religious institutions that may make up for the insufficiency of government, and infuse a degree of happiness which the latter is unable to secure.

The duty of government is not altogether to multiply the human species, but to render it happy. Labour is the most powerful agent of its happiness, because it is the source of all riches. Governments ought, therefore, to encourage labour, and seek to increase it by every means in their power. The increase of labour is owing to its division, and, particularly, to the invention of machines suitable to abridge it; but the division of labour is, originally, owing to the natural disposition and general inclination which all men have to exchange their productions with each other, in order to multiply the enjoyments; whence Commerce originated, which only consists of mutual exchange. In order to increase labour, it is, consequently, necessary to facilitate commerce, which alone gives to labour a market. Commerce is facilitated by circulation being promoted; and this is alone by means of money, roads, and canals, and by laws that guarantee contracts, that remove all obstacles opposed to exchange, and extend the markets by favouring foreign commerce. Labour is a pain which man would never incur, if he was not secure of the enjoyment of the fruits of his labour. For this reason, the most essential law, after that which guarantees personal security, is the law that establishes the security of property The laws which guarantee contracts and facilitates exchange, is a consequence of the other two. No part of the matter of which the world is composed, can be said to perish; but every thing perpetually changes its form. The labour of man combined with the work of nature, is the most powerful agent of these mutations. It is the labour of man that, in some measure, creates the productions of the earth, by means of agriculture, which fashions them to the tastes of consumers, by the aid of manufactures, and then transports them through the medium of commerce.

The produce of labour has a given value, or is in itself a fixed value, for the very reason that it is in itself useful, and to a certain degree scarce. The price expresses the relation that exists between two kinds of value. Value, which is the first element of riches, and is called merchandize, from the time it enters into market, bears a price more or less high, according as it is more or less scarce. Value, consequently, has no fixed measure, since it is in itself variable according to its scarcity or abundance; but if any thing can constitute its real measure, it is the labour it has cost. Silver is no other than a nominal measure, because, being in itself no other than a merchandize, its price varies the same as all other articles; but use is made of silver, under the form of money, to fix an estimation of all other kinds of value, and to facilitate their

exchange. Silver, therefore, is not the only value, and the most precious of all, from being the most proper to exchange for the rest, and to cause them to circulate; it is, properly speaking, an universal merchandize. It is on this idea of silver, that what is called a commercial balance is to be understood. A nation having this balance in its favour, does not really gain the amount therefor received in silver, since this is paid in exchange for other merchandize, but it acquires one that is better adapted than the rest to promote exchange, and which, consequently, facilitates commerce.

Money can be created out of all kinds of metals; but gold and silver being the most proper for this purpose, they have every where been fixed upon to measure the value of other metals, whence both have derived the common denomination of money. The coining of money adds a value to the metals, and forms a branch of silver-work, almost every where reserved to governments, The latter, consequently, ought to coin handsome money, if they wish to give it an extensive circulation, and themselves retain a large profit. The money of the Greeks was better coined than ours, and we daily admire their beautiful impressions, without thinking to imitate them. Money is the instrument of commerce, as a machine is the instrument of a trade; it is the grand wheel of circulation. The substitution of paper in lieu of money, is a resort made use of to replace an expensive instrument with another that is less so, and equally as convenient. The circulating paper of Banks, or any other confidential paper, payable at sight, is the best of all, because it truly does the office of money, by the faculty it possesses of being converted into money at any hour. Banks offer this double advantage, that by emitting more bills than they hold coin, they multiply money, by which means they lower the interest of silver. They still present another advantage, which is, that they serve as a kind of treasury to trade, and thereby save labour to the merchants; and prevent robberies in society, by only leaving small sums in the hands of individuals, which cannot operate as a temptation to the lawless.

Banks are not only useful to merchants, but they are, besides, serviceable to governments; not by lending to them, since they can only lend to those persons who can contract to pay them, but by facilitating their loans, and by rendering them less burdensome, by the necessary decrease they establish in the interest of silver. After money and banks, roads are one of the means most favourable to commerce, by shortening and facilitating conveyance. Canals are to roads, what paper money is to silver; they make up for them, and even replace them with a great economy of labour. No extended commerce can be established without canals, no more than without confidential paper. The sea is the grand canal of nations, and is as useful to the external commerce of a state, as canals are to its inland trade; whence arises the importance of navigation to all nations, and the necessity of constructing ports as well as canals.

Besides money, banks, roads, and canals, there are several other inventions, that more or less favour commerce, and secure to it a market.

These are, exchange, that saves the expence and risk of conveyance of money ; insurance that reduces the most hazardous chances to a positive calculation ; book-keeping, that establishes the scales, and prevents errors in accounts ; credits, that facilitates the employment of capitals, and supplies the place of money ; and a number of other inventions, which constitute the fruits of perfected societies. It is not, however, possible to carry on commerce without an accumulation of capitals ; and these cannot be accumulated without labour. Generally, a portion of the proceeds of labour for which there exists no immediate want, is reserved for future use ; or a fund or capital is created, which is either employed by the individual, or else let out to a certain profit. The earth is the only capital bestowed by nature, but this man appropriates to himself, by means of labour. All other capitals have issued from the labour applied to the earth, or else to its productions. Riches, in themselves, are no other than an accumulation of capitals. Rent is the name given to the revenue of the earth ; profit, that applied to the produce of other capitals ; and salary, is the denomination of what arises out of labour. Salary, profit, and rent, are, therefore, the sources of all revenue. Land not only gives a rent to the proprietor, but it besides yields one to the undertaker or farmer, and in addition gives a salary to the workman. The other capitals only yield one profit to the proprietor, and one to the workman ; but as all capitals are exchanged with each other, it cannot be said that one is better than another ; that is the best, which purchases or commands the most labour. Money, consequently, is not the only capital, but it is that which puts all the rest in motion ; it is, if the expression may be allowed, the oil of human industry, which softens all the movements and turnings of circulation. For this reason it is, that all external commerce ought to tend so far as to attract specie into the country ; that which causes it to go out, carries away the best means of exchange and reproduction.

Commerce has been the favourite object of some governments, and agriculture that of others ; but one of these arts cannot flourish without the other, no more than manufactures without both. The earth yields productions, but these frequently would possess no value, if manufacturers and commerce did not place them within the reach of the consumers. Agriculture, manufactures, and commerce, are therefore, the three sources of all riches. Nevertheless these three arts could not flourish without the protection of government, which maintains order within and without the state ; and the government could never maintain itself, if it did not apply to its own use a proportion of the national riches. Imposts, therefore, became a debt on the part of society towards government. But on what portion of national riches is it that imposts ought to bear ? The idea of a single and direct impost on the rent of the land, or the productions of agriculture, is one of those hollow projects that could only issue from the hands of speculative men, equally unaquainted with the affairs and wants of society. From its origin this plan has been combatted by all wise and enlight-

ened men, who have judged that the earth, labour, and capitals, being the three sources of all riches, imposts ought not only to fall on the land, but also on the manufacturers and capitalists. It is, besides evident, that the imposts, in order to be less sensible and better divided, ought to be equally supported, as well by husbandmen, as by the manufacturer and the merchant, and by all the consumers without exception, in proportions wisely established. This principle has served as a basis for all good systems of finances. But, which is the best of all these systems ? This is a question difficult to resolve, the same as are all others whose solution must be established in conformity to the position and habits of men. The best financial system must be that which is best adapted to the country for which it is selected, and which teaches the art of only expending what is absolutely necessary, in order to take the least that is possible from the revenue of the contributers; so as to leave the capitals to accumulate in their hands, which thereby become a source of all reproduction.

The worst system of finances must, on the contrary, be that which makes the impost bear entirely on the land; because it discourages agriculture and prevents reproduction ; for even were the earth, the only source of all riches, as some writers pretend, it would not be proper to make the imposts alone rest thereon, because there they appear without disguise, and nothing tends to soften the rigour of such a tax. Man only likes to expend in order to enjoy ; he only pays his debts but from a principle of duty, and the generality of men do not pay them without a degree of repugnance ; consequently, it is well known, that the debt which is the most irksome to pay, is a tax, because the value received in exchange is the least felt by the people. By attaching the impost to an agreeable consumption, and even confounding it therewith, the consumer believes in paying a tax, that he pays for an enjoyment, and pays it with pleasure; whence arises the facility with which indirect taxes are levied. Another advantage of indirect taxes, is, their extreme divisibility in small parts, and the facility given to the contributers to pay them gradually, in a manner almost insensible, and at a time when they are possessed of the means. It would here be useless to enumerate the different kinds of taxes ; they are sufficiently known; and there is no art that a government can learn more readily than another, except that of getting money out of the pockets of the people. But whatever is the species of imposts that may be adopted in a state, it is necessary that the tax should not bear on the capitals, but simply on the revenues, if reproduction is not to be prevented ; and it is to be feared, that reproduction would be stopped, or at least relaxed, through the medium of a tax, if it carried away too large a portion of the revenues. It has been calculated, by approximation, that the tax ought not to take away more than a tenth of the net revenue. A tax on things does not always suffice, one on persons becomes necessary in countries in which voluntary enrollment is not capable of recruiting the army. This is what, in some countries, has been called *conscription*, a species of tax that has been strangely abused. A tax levied on per-

sons, is still more sensible to the people, than that levied on property; and of this governments ought to make more moderate use, if they do not wish to prevent the reproduction of men.

All nations, composed of hunters and shepherds, carry on war *en-masse*, because they drag after them their provisions wherever they go. In these wandering and imperfect societies, every man is a soldier; but among fixed and agricultural nations, those only enter into warfare, who being of an age to carry arms, are not necessary to the tillage of the land. Among the latter, scarcely more than twenty men in a hundred, can be levied for the army; and in civilized nations, which are, at the same time agricultural, manufacturing and trading, scarcely more than one in a hundred, can be taken, because, in these perfect societies, in which men work for each other, it is impossible to stop the labour of one, without destroying the subsistence of several. Nations composed of hunters, shepherds, and purely agricultural, would, consequently, have a great superiority in war over those which are, at the same time, agricultural, manufacturing and trading; if the latter, by the division of labour introduced among them, had not turned war into an art, and had not, in this manner, supplied the place of numbers, by instruction and discipline. War, among these nations, having become a trade, it has been found necessary to pay the man exclusively given up to this trade, whence arises the necessity of the soldier's pay; and for this reason, the first public expense in all polished countries, has always been the army watching over the external defence of the state. The second ought to be for the civil and judiciary administrations, which maintain property and order in the interior; and the third, for public instruction, which teaches the citizens their duties, and enlightens and perfects society,

A society can never enjoy all the advantages of civilization, if each member is not acquainted with reading, writing, and accounts. It, therefore, becomes necessary for those who cannot pay for these first rudiments, to receive them from government. Religious instruction ought to be favoured by government, because it teaches a morality useful to all, and, in some measure, makes up to the people the want of other kinds of instruction; but it ought to be paid by each individually, because in countries where all religions are admitted, it would not be just for one man to pay for that of another. Tythes, consequently, or religious taxes, as they are generally understood, become a political contrariety, because they place in the first rank of public expences, those which are only in the second, and which only serve to the decoration of society. Taxes on consumption, or indirect taxes, which may be increased or diminished, according to the more or less great riches of the state, ought to be applied to the payment of the other public expences; because the latter being not fixed by their nature, and, in cases of necessity, being capable of reduction, a wise government will never be obliged to impose on the people a larger burden than they are able to bear.

It has been said that the trade of Kings was no other, in fact, than that

of levying taxes; but if Kings comply well with their trade, they will do the people the greatest possible good, because they cannot *increase the revenue* of the government without increasing that of the nation. Kings are, consequently, interested in augmenting the national riches, which thence become confounded with their own; and it is evident, they cannot increase these riches, but by encouraging labour, and all the arts that favour and perfect it. Idleness is the capital vice of individuals as well as of nations; for which reason, all idle nations, together with their governments, end by falling into a state of stupidity and contempt.

ODE.

Translated from HORACE, *in which he laments the condition of Pyrrha's lovers, and congratulates himself on his escape.*

What youth bedewed with moist perfume,
Courts thee, oh! Pyrrha, graceful maid!
With neat simplicity array'd
In the sweet bower where roses bloom?

For whom dost thou in ringlets form
Thy golden locks?—oft shall he wail
Thy truth, swift changing as the gale,
View the wild waves, and shudder at the storm.

Who now, all credulous, all gay,
Enjoys thy smile, on whose vain pride
Thy fickle favour shines untried,
As soft deceitful breezes play.

My fate the pictur'd wreck displays;
The dripping garments that remain
In mighty Neptune's sacred fane,
Record my glad escape, my grateful praise.

THE FAIRY HARP.

It rose, that chaunted mournful strain,
Like some lone spirits o'er the plain:
'Twas musical, but sadly sweet,
Such as when winds and harpstrings meet,
And take a long unmeasur'd tone,
To mortal minstrelsy unknown.

Siege of Corinth.

It was, I think, sometime in the month of August 181—, that, by especial command from Head-Quarters, then at Montreal, the flank companies of a Provincial Regiment were detached to a particular station on the Lower-Canada frontier; and were reinforced by a large band of Indian Warriors from the St. Francis village, which joined them on the route to their destination, and who were to assist in the construction of a block-house, and other means of strengthening their position. This was situated on the bank of a small river that emptied its tributary stream into the mighty waters of the St. Lawrence, and the passage of which was to be commanded by the intended fortification; and being in the heart of a deeply wooded country, thinly settled at the time, and entirely destitute of the benefits derived from the smoothing hand of civilization, it was far from agreeable to military men, habituated to, and just emerged from the glittering gaiety and pompous routine of a crowded camp; a circumstance not a little enhanced by a scantiness of provision, and a continued round of fatiguing duty that scarcely left an hour of the twenty four unemployed or unmolested. Being in the immediate vicinity of an enemy's territory, the utmost alertness and precaution were necessarily observable, the effects of which were sufficiently distressing to both officers and men in the nightly dispersion of advance picquets; and the double task of cutting and laying a road for the transport of artillery and other munitions of war through the almost impenetrable thickets of a cedar swamp, and felling and preparing the materials for our wooden defences, gave the continuance of daylight and impressive character of its own which may be easily imagined.—This intermixture of diurnal and nocturnal harrassing employ had continued for a time; and numerous repinings were beginning to be murmured by not a few, agreeably diversified by divers ejaculatory epithets on the tardy negligence of those in charge of the provision waggons; or a categorical elucidation of the miseries attendant on the combination of hard-work with short allowance, when the interest and attention of us all were strongly excited, and partially turned into a different channel; and caused the cravings of appetite and bodily exaustion to become but a secondary consideration. The object of this, it is now my task to explain; as it is the subject which I am about to treat, or am professedly treating.

Our encampment, which was a happy assemblage of branch huts and bark wigwams—the domiciliary erections of our red brethren,—was formed in the area made by the sudden extension, at its point of termination, on reaching the river of a small defile or glen, that continued back

for a mile or more in nearly a direct line from it; and for which distance it could be distinctly viewed from the River, but an abrupt bend that it then took, presented the visual faculty of perspective observation from being carried farther. The sides of this were lofty, and their summits crowned with trees; among which were thickly studded the Sumach with its rich crimsom tufts, and the silver barked birch, whose light and graceful foliage, drooped in trembling shadow over the little brook below, that crept with a noiseless current through the long silken grass that fringed its borders, and hid it some places by its profusive growth.—We had been stationed here but a short time, when one fine still night, the sound of distant music, apparantly issuing from the depths of this secluded spot, was heard by the different sentinels posted round the Camp—It lasted for a few minutes only, and then ceased with a mournful cadence, that died softly away, faintly echoed in the hollows of the glen. Those who had been indulging in the embraces of the sleepy god, and which in fact comprised all whom the tour of duty had left at liberty to enjoy so grateful a refreshment, were inclined to be dubious regarding the truth of the circumstance; but their doubts were soon removed.- The second night after, it was again heard, louder in tone and of longer continuance.

This strange incident created no little surprise and conjecture among us; for our former scepticism on the subject, was entirely dissipated by the evidence of our own senses. There were no habitations or people resident, to our knowledge, within eight or ten miles around us; and the sequestered loneliness of the dell whence this midnight melody seemed to emanate, was in appearance such as gave no doubt of its being tenanted by other than "the wild offspring of the woods." Owing to the peculiar nature of our situation and pursuits, and strictly positive orders than none of any rank, or on any account, should go beyond the immediate environs of the encampment, except in case of duty, no opportunity could be had of fully investigating the place; and, indeed, to be candid, few felt an over-inclination for so doing. from the apprehension of falling into the hands of the enemies Indians, scouting parties of whom we knew to prowl occasionally in the neighbourhood.

However, an officer did, with a couple of Indian hunters, explore it for a short distance; but the excursion being made by stealth, he was restrained to a very slight and imperfect survey; and he could discover no vestige on which the most trival supposition could be founded as to the source of the magical harmony with which we were seranaded; and which from its execution and effect, seemed a strain belonging to the spiritual world that had escaped to this, to bewilder with its heavenly fascination. It had a singularly striking effect, on all who listened to it, though in a manner familiarized to it from its frequent occurrence; which was, however, irregular, as it would he heard for many nights, in succession, then every third or fourth, and sometimes would cease for a week together.

The Canadian Soldiers, nationally superstitious, attributed it to supernatural beings, and called it *la Harp de la Fée,* or the Fairy-Harp; a

term by which it became generally known and designated among us; and whenever its tones swept past on the night breeze, all ribaldry and noise was banished from among them, and crossing themselves, they listened with that fearful deference of attention, the general effect produced on credulous minds, by whatever savours of the wonderful.—I used to particularly remark the impression it made on the Indians of the party attached to us. These savages "albeit unused to the melting strain," would, while seated smoking round their camp-fires, be attentively mute. And many a swarthy visage, strongly marked with that harsh ferocity of feature, the never varying character of an Indian physiognomy, have I observed relax something of its scowling fierceness, as its owner, charmed by the entrancing melody, yet partly intimidated by its doubtful origin, turned him cautiously to cast a wild but keen enquiring glance up the supposed haunted valley, as parts of it lay clearly exposed in the moonlight, and others from their depth and closeness were masses of shade, impervious to its flickering radiance; probably expecting to behold the *Manitou*, or spirit of the place, engaged in producing the sweet sounds which literally possessed the power to "tame his savage breast."

As it regarded myself, I must affirm that the sensations I experiecced, though they materially differed from the superstitious reverence displayed by the Canadians, and the silently expressive astonishment of our uncivilized allies, yet were tinctured with an enthusiasm far above the power of language to define. They were indeed delicious moments of enjoyment, in which I listened to the more than 'mortal minstrelsy,' which rose thus on the stillness of night, and flung its fascination over the lonely wilds around. It used to commence with a soft seraphic sweetness, that gradually swelled into a rich luxuriance of melody, which would suddenly change into a wildly energitic strain of loud and passionate feeling, and whose hurried tones swept along on the wind as fancy would picture the voice of a despairing angel in his agony; and ceasing for a little, again begin with a melting expression of mournful lamentation, so sadly musical, so plantively sweet, that the most obdurate bosom could not remain unmoved, nor the sternest eye refuse a tear to the feeling tones, that eeemed to expiate by their impressive effect for the excess of empassioned anguish in which they had previously indulged. There was an indescribable enchantment in their fitful and entrancing harmony which wound itself round, and penetrated into the inmost recesses of my soul, absorbing its every faculty in the overpowering fervency of enthusiasm to which it gave birth; and whilst the delightful illusion hung over me, that portion of existence was in truth a waking dream of romance, a wild revelling in the seducing phantasies of visionary enjoyment.

This nightly wonder had continued to charm us for a month or more, when it ceased altogether, and was never heard again until the period of our quitting the place; which we did soon after its cessation, in consequence of being ordered to join in some offensive movement to be made previous to the army being marched into winter quarters.

The autumn of the year following that in which the peace was concluded that freed Canada from being the theatre of a desultory and harassing warfare, and the consequent exposure to all its dread calamities, saw me engaged in a deer hunting excursion with an Indian Chief from the Cochnawaga village.—We set out out together, without any attendants; and after a week's rambling about, and but indifferent success in the prosecution of our sport, chance directed our steps to the little river beforementioned. We followed up its banks in search of game, until we arrived at the unfinished blockhouse of our former position. As the mysterious nature of the circumstance which characterized my former station here a few years before, was ever fresh in memory, I determined, as the opportunity presented itself, to obtain an elucidation, if possible, by penetrating into the obscurities of the little valley. Therefore, remarking to my companion, that from its seclusion, it must harbour a variety of game—for I did not wish to acquaint him with my real motive, as he might not comprehend, or laugh at it, if he did—we turned our exploratory course along its solitary charms.

Our path, for nearly a mile, was through a long luxuriant grass beside the small rivulet, and unobstructed by either stump or stone, until where it suddenly bent off, from which it became more narrow and rugged for another half mile, when it reached its termination. This was a kind of area, something larger than an half acre in space, surrounded by lofty ledges of granite, from the crevices of which grew, scarcely nourished by the scanty portion of earth, the Sycamore and stunted Pine, whose dark foliage threw a dismal shade on the open space beneath, which, combined with the dreary silence that reigned here undisturbed, made me often start when the occasional sound of our voices, was re-echoed from the recesses of the rock. There was a spring which rose from beneath a fallen mass of stone and earth, and finding its way into a hollow in the centre of this gloomy amphitheatre, formed a pool whence it flowed with a faint murmur down the rougher part of the defile, which having past, it continued on with a noiseless and less rapid current. The *toute ensemble* of this little spot seemed peculiarly adapted to the residence of some unearthly being. I was, however, much dissatisfied that my investigatory project should be so suddenly arrested, and consequently rendered futile. All farther progress was prevented, except by climbing up the overhanging precipices that frowned darkly around us,—an attempt, an antipode alone could succeed in. Satisfied of this, I was about to retrace my steps in doubt and vexation, when the searching enquiry of my Indian friend, in prying round the place for the purpose of finding the lair of an Otter whose track he perceived, discovered a passage which was concealed by the jutting point of a rock, and the brushwood and wild vines that clung in profusion about it. We soon penetrated into this; and a partial developement of the hitherto inexplicable mystery broke in upon me. After scrambling for a few yards through a pass scarcely wide enough to admit a man, and which was nearly choked up with a briary underwood, we emerged into an open space, into which the sun shining

without obstruction, gave it a light and pleasing appearance, contrasted with the gloom we had just quitted Its sides shot perpendicularly up to a vast height, and their ruggedness was something softened by various creeping plants and shrubs which grew from them.—The most remarkable—I might say the strangely interesting object which met the eye in this hidden recess, was a log cottage in one corner, with its roof of bark partly fallen in; and which was nearly concealed by the wild nettle and rank speargrass which grew through and around it—a sufficient indication of its being untenanted, and abandoned for some years. On examining its interior, and laying aside with the stock of my gun, the abundant vegetation that filled it, I discovered the mouldering remains of some superior articles of dress, and picked up the worm eaten covers of books, the less durable materials of which the weather and vermin had conjointly destroyed.—There was one article which I contemplated with an intensity of feeling,—from the imagined loveliness, the probable fate, of the being to whom it once belonged.—It was a woman's white beaver hat and feathers. Being suspended from the side of the hut, and under a part of the roof that had not given way, it was little affected by the weather, except a yellowish dimness on its native purity of lustre. The rich and full bunch of Ostrich plumes, that once waved in soft and snowy luxuriance over a brow, which perhaps was never gazed upon, but to be admired, drooped down along the moss covered walls, their elasticity destroyed by long exposure to the air and damp; and the polished steel clasp which joined them, once bright as the eye of her it adorned, was now tarnished with rust.

There was a something singularly impressive in the fragile memento before me, of the mysterious inhabitant of this secluded dell.—Man may be assaulted and borne down by a complication of afflictions,—may be the blasted victim of his own withering passions, and seeking a refuge from the scope of their distracting turmoil, retire to some lonely solitude, there to brood over their remembrance, or lament the depravity of their desolating influence, and become an ascetic unpitied and unheeded by his fellow men:—But woman, lovely woman, when actuated by a tender and peculiar impulse inherent to her nature, or prompted by that fond devotion to the hallowed object of her soul's affection, the characteristics of her sex, turns from the alluring splendours of a world she was framed to adorn and delight, to bury herself in silent seclusion; whether it be within the walls of a cloister, to await and meekly prepare for her angelic transformation to her kindred heaven, or the sequestered loneliness of some humble cot, the dreary confines of a prison, to charm away the gloomy sorrows by her presence, to soothe the rankling wounds of adversity by her affectionate attentions, of that much loved one in whom her all in life is concentered.—When, I say, we behold her in situations like these, all goodness, gentleness, and love, we cannot but be deeply, feelingly, interested; for we contemplate a prototype of those transcendant beings who hymn eternally around the throne of their Creator!—I had seated myself on a small hillock, and was absorbed in thoughts like the foregoing, called

forth by the discovery before alluded to, and which gradually gave way to a train of painful conjecture in which I became lost; but I was roused from this by an exclamation from my companion, and starting up on my feet, his keen glance revealed to me a circumstance I had hitherto unnoticed—I had been sitting on a grave * * * * *

There is a mystery hanging over the person or persons who had inhabited this strange retreat, and the source of the more than earthly music which evidently proceeded from it, that will, it is probable, be never explained. But, be that as it may, the remembrance of that spiritually wild and fitful minstrelsy, will never be erased from my memory. And often since, when in some solitary night stroll, I have sunk into a pleasing and fantastic reverie, I have fancied a strain of music caught my ear, as it swept by me in the passing zephyr; and awakened by it to the free use of my wandering senses, have found it difficult to persuade myself that it was not produced by the tones of *The Fairy Harp.*

* * *

SAPPHO'S SONG.

Farewell, my lute!—and would that I
Had never waked thy burning chords!
Poison has been upon thy sigh,
And fever has breathed in thy words.

Yet wherefore, wherefore should I blame
Thy power, thy spell, my gentlest lute?
I should have been the wretch I am,
Had every chord of thine been mute.

It was my evil star above,
Not my sweet lute, that wrought me wrong;
It was not song that taught me love,
But it was love that taught me song.

If song be past, and hope undone,
And pulse, and head, and heart, are flame;
It is thy work, thou faithless one!
But, no!—I will not name thy name!

Sun-god, lute, wreath, are vowed to thee!
Long be their light upon my grave—
My glorious grave—yon deep blue sea;
I shall sleep calm beneath its wave!

(Continued from the preceding Number, page 80.*)*

PART II.

"Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean men," SOLOMON.

"Nor let soft slumber close your eyes,
"Before you've recollected thrice,
"The train of action through the day."

PYTHAGORAS, *by* DR. WATTS.

THE Mercantile Apprentice approaching the term of his engagement, will now be looking anxiously forward to the important period when he may have an opportunity of employing, in his own behalf, that share of knowledge, experience, and industry, which he ought to have acquired at School, and in the Accompting House.

But though this impatience of delay marks a spirited character, the prudent parent will not always give it the rein. Some conjunctures are much more favorable than others for commencing business in the Canadas. The inhabitants of these Provinces being chiefly Agriculturists, a succession of good or of bad crops will so essentially raise or depress their hopes and fortunes, that great attention to the course of the seasons, and to other circumstances affecting the internal resources of the country, is required on such an occasion. It will also be proper to consider the state and prospects of Foreign Markets, and more particularly those of the United Kingdom, the emporium of our produce, and the only European country with which we have a settled correspondence. A prudent young man, aware of the importance of his first step as influencing every succeeding attempt to acquire independence, will not rashly bring goods to an impoverished country, where they would remain depreciating on hand, or be sacrificed at auction, or perhaps sold on credit, and the proceeds, in a great measure, lost. On the other hand, legislative restrictions in foreign markets may so obstruct and burthen the export of Canadian produce, as to require prolonged study and deliberation before entering into that branch of trade.*(e)* It is however right to remark, that a spirit of enterprize being essential in Commerce, all difficulties and obstacles of minor importance, or of a temporary nature, should be met with firmness and energy, and be thus rendered an excellent means of improving and exalting the character. In the prospect of such an arduous commencement the spirit of a young man may find support, not only in native energy, but in the connections and attachments of civilized society. If

---

(e) The delay in such a case might be usefully employed, by accompanying an experienced and respectable merchant in the transaction of real business in the British and Foreign Markets. A tour of this description might prove an excellent introduction to the departments of selecting goods, and disposing of produce.

he have had the merit and good fortune to acquire the friendship of his master, no reasonable assistance or counsel will be wanting. Viewing his Apprentice with paternal solicitude, he will cordially join with the parents of his young friend, for the purpose of introducing him to the most respectable and efficient correspondents, and affording favourable opportunities for displaying his talents and establishing his reputation.

But all such facilities, and a handsome capital besides, will little avail the young merchant in attaining eminence, if his natural disposition and course of instruction have not inspired the necessary mercantile virtues, fidelity, prudence, perseverance, and industry; comprising under their respective heads, a great variety of maxims in trade, approved by the experience of every age, and of every nation. *(f)*

In treating of the conduct and duties of a Canadian Merchant, we shall consider him first in his hours of business; and next, in his hours of leisure.

The Canadian Merchant, particularly during summer, or the months of open navigation, should rise early; which practice, in various modes, will advance his interest, promote his health, and enable him to become a useful member of society.

In the practice of fidelity, the cardinal virtue of his profession, he will be frequently called upon to resist the temptation of deceiving uninformed customers with impunity; and, for this laudable purpose, he ought particularly to avoid the low *finesse* of asking at first much more for his goods than he might be induced to accept, endeavouring on the contrary to establish both his cash and his credit prices on the same principles of good faith and moderate profit to every purchaser. Fidelity to agreements is the foundation of mercantile reputation; and as the merchant should be discreet in speech, and cautious in promising, so he should on no account violate his word, which ought, to be as sacred as his bond; and to be as readily taken where he is perfectly known, and his character duly appreciated.

The practice of prudence, being more a virtue of the head than of the heart, requires a greater variety of both precept and illustration; and we now proceed to what may be considered the most difficult part of the subject, soliciting the attention of our readers to some approved directions, connected with the operations, of buying and selling.

(f) In the Canadas where that division of labour which accompanies the advancement of arts and extent of markets is little known;—where the Merchant deals in al sorts of Goods, he ought to possess a most active and versatile character. And even in that partial division of labour which begins to take place in the principal cities, much difficulty will be experienced in engaging & retaining persons worthy of confidence and well qualified for the inferior departments of business, which cannot be conducted without the strictest superintendence on his part. That ease and uniformity of routine with which business is transacted in some commercial cities of the British Empire, are not to be found in the Canadas, where we have still to lay the foundation of important institutions which flourish in Britain, rendering the Merchant similar to the scientific superintendant of a complicated machine.

The young Merchant should avoid overloading himself with goods, and purchasing articles not suited to the market. *(g)* If he unfortunately fall into such errors, they ought to be corrected as soon as possible. But in case of excess in any particular article, it may be sometimes expedient to use much discretion and patience in realising it, in order to prevent the consequences of glutting the market. In such circumstances however, a material consideration against procrastinating sales, or giving long credit, is the accumulation of interest; which, whether legal or usurious, has been aptly compared to a partner sharing in the profits, though not in the losses of a joint concern in trade.

With a view to the general routine of business, the young merchant should have the most early and correct information from Great Britain, the Emporium of Canadian Produce. *(h)* This information should not be confined to the prices of our Exports and Imports; but, to direct him in his purchases and sales, the causes and the prospects of their rise or fall should be minutely detailed, by punctual and intelligent correspondents. Such explanations are highly requisite on various accounts. For the price of manufactured goods may advance from scarcity of materials, *(i)* and in that case they may long continue high; but if they have risen from a sudden and temporary demand, they will

---

(g) A careful observation of the present state of the Canadian Market, and a recollection of its general course will serve to show, that cheap and showy fabrics are most suitable; and it is truly mortifying to reflect that some young Merchants have been ruined by importing such merchandise only as could be conscientiously recommended to the consumer on account of goodness of quality; and this discouraging state of the Market is indicated by various symptoms and more particularly by the prevalence of public sales on the usual conditions, throwing great risks on the purchasers, exposing them to the excitement of mutual competition, and disturbing the decisions of reason by hurry, noise and confusion.

(h) If the extent of his capital permit him to hold, in saleable Bank Stock or otherwise, a large sum of money always at command, he may sometimes have an opportunity of speculating to advantage. A bad crop, or a war in Europe; an embargo on vessels, or such a system of blockade as would interrupt the supply of the British Market with foreign produce of the kinds which Canada affords, are the principal events favorable to speculation; and a merchant, possessed of capital, should liberally pay for such information, sent by express for his peculiar advantage.

(i) This distinction between a high price arising from deficiency of materials, and that which arises from a scarcity of the article in its manufactured state, is hardly applicable at present to any Canadian exports except flour, the materials for the manufacture of Potashes, and Lumber being still plentiful, and not so dependent as agricultural produce upon the recurring influence of the seasons. The description of certain states of the Market, and the inferences to be drawn from them for the direction of the young Merchant, may be more briefly presented as follows, in a practical form:—

When Goods have been long uncommonly high, owing to a scarcity of materials, or to their being chiefly in the hands of men of large capitals, and at length experience a decisive fall, it then becomes probable that they will settle down to their accustomed rate; and they should be sparingly purchased for immediate demand. On the other hand, it is safe to purchase a moderate supply, when goods have been for some months at steady and reasonable prices, and to purchase largely when they have been long depressed below cost and charges.

soon return to their former price. When goods have attained a price exceeding by much the cost of materials and the expense of manufacturing and bringing them to market, and afterwards begin to fall, either from interruption of demand or from arrival of new supplies, the prudent merchant will defer purchasing, under the plausible expectation that the goods will gradually return to their just value, or even be greatly depressed. But when goods, previously selling in the market at a moderate profit on their cost and charges, begin to rise, the cause of the rise should be carefully examined, and if ascertained to originate in a real deficiency of supply, and not in any temporary monopoly or demand he may safely purchase to the full extent which his capital, credit and means of resale may justify and suggest.

In purchasing or cheapening goods on the spot, the merchant should be circumspect cool and sedate, not undervaluing them, but at the same time, giving no reason to suppose that they are indispensible. It may here be remarked that the manufacturers, or holders of goods, who have but small capitals, are the most likely to sell on reasonable terms; and the intelligent merchant will perceive an interest in resorting to such persons, particularly when he can pay ready money. In giving his orders for goods from abroad, he should be precise and explicit; and the presence of himself, or of his partner in trade, to superintend their execution, as well as to modify them on the spot according to circumstances, will often essentially promote his interest. His letters on business should be plain and concise, and so very perspicuous, that no person, possessing the first elements of commercial education, could help understanding them; nor should they comprise extraneous matters, calculated to withdraw his correspondent's attention from the principal subject, or mercantile object in view. *(k)*

The extended range of European ports opened by the recent Act, 3d Geo. IV. chap. 45., to the trade of Canada in British and Colonial vessels, presents new objects of study to the young Canadian merchant, who, in this field of enterprize, may have ample occasion to employ that knowledge of Navigation, Geography, and Foreign Languages, which we suppose him to have acquired at school. Let him not however, proceed, unprepared, or without a guide in an untrodden path, it being the dictate of prudence to begin his career by following the track of some bright example among his superiors in age and experience, till extensive practice in the operations of trade give him a well founded confidence in his own strength and resources; enabling him to seek out some new path where he may be less jostled by competitors, eagerly advancing in search of fortune.

(k) An old correspondent, or agent should be reluctantly abandoned: long habit will generally attach him to his employer's interest; and occasional instances of neglect and overcharge should be at first noticed, and disapproved in friendly terms, without dissolving the connection. Mutual explanations, and the interference of a disinterested person, might likewise be resorted to as the means of reconciling the views and interests of the parties.

The intercourse between the Canadas, and the other British possessions in this hemisphere, is already become an object of considerable importance to the Canadian Merchant; and if the interest and policy of the United States do not induce them to make some sacrifices to British views, in order to recover that share in the supply of the West India Islands which their citizens so long enjoyed, the Canadas, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick, advancing in Agriculture & in commercial enterprize, may justly aspire to an almost exclusive supply of those Islands, and Demerara, with lumber, flour, fish, pork, beef horses, &c. To facilitate the accomplishment of this desirable object, an increase of the number of vessels belonging to these Northern Provinces of British America will be required. As formerly practised by the enterprising New Englanders, the trade between the Canadians and the West Indians might be partly carried on in schooners owned, loaded, and navigated by the same individuals; conducing the intercourse upon those principles of care and economy, which alone can overcome the length of the voyage, and the half-yearly obstruction of our navigation. To promote this trade, and encourage the extension of our Provincial Marine, the practice of Underwriting should be introduced, or the Insurance Offices already established, should take sea risks; and it would even deserve the consideration of our Colonial Legislatures, whether the protective measures of Bounties and Drawbacks ought not to be tried as a powerful means of extending the market both for the exports and the imports of the trade in question. Meantime, the young merchant, watching the course of events, and learning his own strength, will select the proper time for putting his shoulder to this important wheel of commerce. (*l*)

The trade by land and inland navigation between the Canadas and the United States is, on various accounts, become an object of great consideration to the Canadian Merchant. By the baneful influence of restrictions, (the impolicy of which has been publicly acknowledged,) that trade has been driven into the possession of smugglers; and the present exertions of the young merchant in this department, must be chiefly confined to a zealous co-operation with all honest traders, in their constitutional endeavours to induce the proper authorities to open and regulate an important commerce, which might be thus rendered

(*l*) The extension and security of the trade in question, demand the most strenuous efforts of the Colonists of British North America. Upper Canada, more particularly on account of her distance from a shipping port, should strain every nerve to encourage and facilitate the enterprize of the merchants, improving her communications by land and by water, and favouring the consumption of West India produce, by her financial arrangements. To promote this intercourse it is essentially requisite, that large supplies of *Lumber*, *Flour*, *Fish*, and *Provisions* in general, should be always ready in the Montreal and Quebec markets during the season of open navigation; and on this head, reference should be had to the commercial history of the United States, for instances of the promptitude with which their enterprising citizens convey their produce by land and by water from the back settlements to the ports of the Atlantic.

productive to the revenue, and lucrative to good subjects. This commercial intercourse with our neighbours, which neither the largest military establishment, nor the Chinese wall itself, could prevent, can be degraded and embarrassed by a continuance of restrictions; but its obvious advantages to the great bulk of the population (considering our half-yearly closed communication by sea) will always support it, and enable it to exert a powerful and constant influence on our markets.—The intercourse by sea between Quebec and the United States, as regulated by the Act of the British Parliament, 3 Geo. IV. cap. 44. may be considered as the harbinger of a more liberal and creditable commerce by land; and, in the meantime, the young Canadian merchant should mark the course of the American markets, and the value of their flour, provisions, lumber, and pot-ashes in European ports. The prices of goods and of produce, and the rates of exchange in the commercial cities of the Union, but more particularly in the great and growing emporium of New York, should be considered as the result of important commercial relations, both foreign and domestic, deserving the attention of the Canadian speculator.

But, returning from prospects of fields of enterprise, we resume our directions with respect to purchases and sales.

As a safe trade, with moderate profits is preferable to one carried on at great risk with the view of extraordinary gain, the young merchant should repress his avidity, entertaining a salutary distrust of the usual attempts of realising a fortune by a single speculation. He should also avail himself of every protection afforded to trade by public institutions, insuring his goods from the dangers of navigation during their conveyance, and from fire when arrived and lodged in his stores.

Both in buying and in selling, it is considered liberal and *business like to finish the transaction in few words*, and here the propriety of adopting at once a reasonable and tenable price may be repeated. If the intending purchasers be experienced in trade, they will be judges of goods, and justly offended when asked a price exceeding their value and the ordinary rate of profit, It is likewise to be remarked that this price may sometimes be necessarily regulated by various considerations exclusive of cost and charges. such as seasons, fashions and predominant tastes, which should be duly attended to before exposing the goods.

Divide the risk, is a very good maxim and of general application to trade. Endeavour to avoid risking too much in one vessel, or trusting too much to one man, or laying out your whole labour and capital on one article. It is considered imprudent also for any merchant, except perhaps a very rich one, under peculiar circumstances, to aspire to the exclusive supply of a set of customers. So congenial is freedom to the genius of trade, that agreements of a monopolising nature always breed discontent; the customers are never satisfied while under restraint; and, if unfortunate in their business, they will generally leave their furnisher the only sufferer.

The young merchant should beware of giving long credits to a kind of customers common in all new countries, namely, persons not regularly bred to business, and not even acquainted with the theoretical

principles of trade. If such persons receive long credit from him, they will extend it still farther to others, and by the various consequences of professional ignorance, such men will sooner or later be involved in difficulties: they have already ruined many Canadian merchants, and they will prove formidable encumbrances to a new establishment. He should likewise avoid giving large credits to young men having no other recommendation to confidence except rich parents, or matrimonial connections with rich families. Such men are frequently thoughtless and extravagant: the property brought by their wives is generally a privileged debt; and their parents will seldom conceive it a duty to extricate them from difficulties, occasioned most probably by disobedience and imprudence.

Though punctuality is a great and most essential mercantile virtue, yet the Canadian merchant should be cautious in taking harsh measures against such of his regular customers as may have fallen in arrear, not from misconduct but from accidental causes. Unless the debtor be found deficient in principle, the creditor should practise as much lenity and patience as his capital may permit; nor would it perhaps be expedient to make a frequent display of the accumulation of interest against the debtor, depressing his spirits and leading him to despair of being able to extricate himself from embarrassment. But whenever the debtor may have actually failed, and exposed his situation to the world, the young merchant should dispose of his interest if possible in the bankrupt estate without delay; in such cases the first losses are always the least; and his mind likewise will be thus relieved from that anxiety and suspense, which paralyse the efforts and injure the health much more than any other of the usual accidents attending the commencement of a mercantile carreer.

If the young merchant, besides any regular Partnership, which implies the opportunity of mutual superintendance and controul, should engage in occasional joint adventures, they ought to be arranged and finally settled with great care, expedition and delicacy, to prevent their ending in loss and mutual disgust.

When the merchant is to receive a deposit of goods as security for debt, or for money advanced, he ought to proceed circumspectly, considering every accident which might diminish their value while remaining unsold in his stores; and such goods, if not quickly disposed of, should be inspected and preserved with the same assiduity and care as his own property.

As it may sometimes be only practicable to barter instead of selling particular kinds of Goods, much caution should be used to prevent disadvantage in the transaction, from receiving more perishable or less saleable articles than those delivered.

But as neither private sales nor exchanges will in general suffice to obtain a renewal of stock, it might occasionally be prudent to sell off at auction all such merchandise as may have remained long on hand, combining them with some new goods in such a manner as to present an assortment worthy of public attention.

The young merchant should seldom attempt the disposal of damaged or faulty merchandize by private bargain. The practice of selling at auction all articles liable to be rejected by private purchasers, has been sanctioned not only in Canada, but in countries much farther advanced in commerce; and it is here strongly recommended as being often a necessary and useful expedient.

A wholesale merchant should beware of exciting a justifiable jealousy on the part of retailers, by accommodating some eager consumers with small quantities of goods; and his discretion in this respect will be amply rewarded, by the resort to his stores of those regular customers, whose business depends upon supplying the wants of the consumers of merchandise in town and country.

A respect for the revenue laws of the Province, should characterise the Canadian merchant. Supposing those laws to require improvement, as already intimated, he should co-operate zealously with all good subjects in exposing their defects before the Legislature; but while they exist unrepealed, he should avoid dealing in any article which they may have declared contraband. The practice of smuggling necessarily derogates from the high station and honorable character in society, ascribed to merchants, who are at the same time expected to support the execution of the laws, and to exhibit to the public a laudable perseverance in constitutional measures for the repeal or modification of regulations proved by expérience to be incompatible with the prosperity of the particular commerce of their country, or with the general interests of trade.

Among modern improvements and means of extending commercial transactions, the facilities afforded by Banks and their paper currency are justly considered of essential importance; but the young merchant should use deliberation before endeavoring to avail himself of the various advantages ascribed to those institutions. It will be a good precaution against plunder to deposit his cash in a respectable Bank; and it may be farther expedient to discount the Notes or acceptances of his credit customers, when the immediate employment of the money may promise compensation for loss of interest. But, besides the moderation to be practiced in this last respect, it is proper to mention another sort of banking facility which can seldom be resorted to without leading the young merchant into danger, namely, the practice of obtaining capital from banks, by means of accommodation paper, which generally implies the co-operation of two different merchants or houses separately established in trade, becoming bound to each other, and to the bank, by mutual endorsation. Instances abound in all commercial countries possessing banks, to prove the danger of such proceedings, particularly to the young merchant, who can hardly imagine the endless responsibilities in which he may be thus involved. *(m)*

(m) There is however one very efficient species of support in capital which the Canadian Banks may safely give, and their customers receive without danger

Transactions with Banks are likewise unavoidably exposed to a greater degree of publicity than those with private individuals; and the young merchant must expect to pay dearly for want of punctuality in fulfilling such engagements; his premature desire to extend his capital by banking accommodation, may render it absolutely necessary to save his credit, by sacrificing, at auction or otherwise, the very property purchased with the fictitious means in question. This course must be chosen as the least of two evils; for inability to satisfy without delay, the legal demands of the Banks is generally considered so destructive to credit, that, in some commercial countries, it is deemed an act of bankruptsey on the part of the debtor.

But, amidst the exertions of the active merchant endeavouring to profit by that circulation and transfer of property, which the turns of

---

so soon as the desirable measure of the establishment of Register Offices, for the enrolment of all transfers of property and burthens thereon, can be obtained in Lower-Canada. This sort of assistance now resorted to by merchants, manufacturers and improving Agriculturists was first practised in Scotland, being one of the few mercantile expedients approved of by Adam Smith from whom we have extracted and abridged the subjoined description :—"Among the means of "recommending their institutions to the public, and introducing their paper into "circulation, the Scotch Banks have adopted and improved the original invention "of Bank Credits. The Scotch plan is preferable to the others on account of "the easy terms of repayment; and the course pursued in establishing and using "this Bank credit, or Cash account, is as follows. The Merchant desirous of "having a credit of three thousand pounds, for example, presents to the bank "two persons of undoubted credit, and severally possessed of sufficient landed es- "tate, who become securities for him, that whatever money, within the supposed "amount, may be advanced to him, shall be repaid on demand with legal interest. "The merchant, or other individual, acquiring a credit of this sort, and borrow- "ing upon it one thousand pounds, for example, has the privilege of repaying it "by tendering as low as twenty pounds at a time, the bank discounting a propor- "tionate part of the interest accumulating on the thousand pounds, from the day "on which each of those small sums are paid in, till the whole be in this manner "repaid." When the state of our laws and landed property shall have rendered such an arrangement safe, Dr. Smith's description of the benefits mutually conferred on borrowers and lenders in Scotland, may be applicable to Canada; and we are therefore tempted to insert verbatim, the great political economist's picture of the circulation of wealth among the different classes of an industrious and educated people.

"All merchants therefore and almost all men of business find it convenient to "keep such cash accounts with the banks, and are thereby interested to promote "the trade of those companies, by readily receiving their Notes in all payments, "and by encouraging all those, over whom they have any influence, to do the "same. The banks, when their customers apply to them for money, generally "advance it to them, in their own promissory notes. These the merchants pay "away to the manufacturers for goods; the manufacturers to the Farmers, for "materials and provisions; the Farmers to the Landlords, for rent; the land- "holders repay them to the merchants, for the luxuries and conveniences "with which they supply them, and the merchants again return them to the "banks, in order to balance their cash accounts, or to replace what they may have "borrowed of them; and thus, almost the whole money business of the country "is transacted by means of them."

the wheel of commerce produce, he should be particularly careful to have clear and distinct accounts, adopting such a system of Book-keeping as may be readily understood, not only by himself but by all those persons who, in the course of events and vicissitudes of trade, may at any time have occasion to refer to them. If the extent of his business oblige him to confide the department of Book-keeping to a clerk, he should at least carefully peruse the record of every transaction, examine every important calculation, and follow the Book-keeper in his progress so closely as to prevent misunderstandings, and to impress strongly upon his own mind the whole course and connection of his affairs. In the first part of this essay, we briefly insisted upon the importance of Book-keeping, and we shall only farther remark that a merchant can seldom with safety transact any matter, or form any speculation of consequence without referring to his books, and, however laborious or irksome such reference may be at first, it must be persevered in as the only means of preventing great difficulties and embarrassment. (*n*)

We shall finish our precepts regarding the merchant's hours of business with one which some commercial writers have deemed of primary importance. The young merchant, they say, ought to acquire an easy unaffected manner, a mild address and gentlemanly deportment, without which external accomplishments the finest talents and the most valuable mental acquirements often fail to realise the brilliant expectations of their possessors. Vain compliments should be banished from mercantile transactions; but an easy unaffected politeness may be highly requisite to conciliate public esteem and preserve the rank which an eminent merchant expects to hold in civilized society.

We now attend the young merchant in his hours of leisure, with our friendly advice respecting their employment.

The leisure hours of the Canadian Merchant should be chiefly employed in improving his previously acquired knowledge, by farther observation, conversation, reading and meditation. But, during the season of business or open navigation in Canada, reflection upon the commercial transactions and events of the day will naturally fill up great part of the leisure which he can then be expected to enjoy. The mercantile men of our cities are not yet accustomed to meet, on an Exchange or in a Coffee-House, for the sole purpose of transacting business; but, during the shipping season a few of them, in the forenoon, resort to a public Newsroom or a convenient Wharf, and, in the evening, after the labours of the day, to a Coffee-House, being oftener led to this intercourse by curiosity and social enjoyment, than by views of

---

(*n.*) When a merchant happens to fail in Holland, people say of him, "he has not kept true accounts." This phrase, perhaps among us, would appear a soft or humorous way of speaking, but with that exact nation, it bears the highest reproach. For a man to be mistaken in the calculation of his expense, in his ability to answer future demands, or to be impertinently sanguine in putting his credit to too great adventure, are all instances of as much infamy as with gayer nations to be wanting in courage or common honesty.—*Spectator, No.* 174.

immediate interest. The young Canadian Merchant, when circumstances permit, might devote one hour or even two hours daily to reading and conversation, in any public room where commercial men are accustomed to resort. The foreign and domestic intelligence of the day, besides other information useful and interesting, might be there collected; appointments to confer on particular business elsewhere might be made, and that general acquaintance might be cultivated with mercantile men which would enable him to obtain, according to his merit, a due share in every measure undertaken for the advancement of the commercial interest. *(n.)* As co-operation and mutual support are essentially required to enable the mercantile interest to secure and encrease the advantages of trade, liberality of sentiment and reciprocal good offices should be encouraged among the merchants. A free communication of general information, a delicacy with regard to each others reputation, and a becoming sympathy for the unfortunate trader are desirable characteristics in the young Canadian Merchants, which time and improved education will doubtless supply.

Nothing can be more worthy of the merchant's consideration at all times, though more particularly in his hours of leisure, than the conciliation of his mercantile pursuits and speculations with the best interests of his country. Among the different species of trade established in the Canadas, some are unquestionably more useful or of more lasting interest than others, and their relative merits in those respects will not be neglected by the patriotic and benevolent Merchant. *(o)*

But it is during the tedious season of closed navigation, when business is almost completely interrupted, that the young merchant should seek an increase of knowledge from books. The commercial resources of the British Colonies; the trade of Great Britain, and the complex policy which regulates her intercourse with friendly powers, should be

---

(n.) The Committees of Trade recently established, representing the resident Merchants in Quebec and Montreal, are Institutions which merit the particular attention of the young merchant. They have taken their origin from a general opinion, that mercantile men may become eminently useful to each other, by a liberal intercourse and a reciprocal communication of knowledge, and that, from the happy results of zealous co-operation in all measures for the improvement of trade, every individual may reap his due share of the general advantage. To diffuse correct information; to solicit from the public authorities, laws and regulations, for the purpose of opening foreign markets and facilitating internal trade; to encourage the growth and preparation of new articles of export, and to exercise a beneficial influence in directing and stimulating the industry of the country, are a few of the important duties which such Institutions, properly managed should perform here, and which they have actually performed in other commercial countries. Their extensive utility and the frequent opportunities of doing good which they afford to their members will be more particularly considered hereafter, in treating of the duties of the merchant when risen to that high degree of respectability, which wealth honorably acquired, accompanied by experience and talents, naturally confers.

(o.) This subject will be more particularly noticed in the third part of this essay.

carefully studied by him ; and, though the particular nature of his own business will suggest the topics which deserve his strictest attention, he ought not to neglect commercial information on other points, as the means of discovering new channels and kinds of trade. During this tiresome season, the young merchant should beware of gaming.—Games of chance are not less seductive than ruinous to traders : affording a stimulus to the mind resembling the agitations of business, they frequently become habitual before their dreadful consequences can be foreseen by inexperienced persons. *(p)*

Some portion of the merchant's time at this season might be usefully spent in the courts of justice, observing the proceedings, and hearing the pleadings, particularly in important commercial causes ; and when summoned himself to serve on the Grand Jury, he will probably obtain such valuable information respecting the situation and affairs of the country, as may amply make amends for the time employed in that public duty, at any other season of the year. *(q)*

A correct knowledge of the country and its inhabitants, is so important to the young merchant, that it should be obtained even at a considerable sacrifice of time and money. Occasional journies or tours of observation should be made, and every proper opportunity taken to extend his acquaintance with local peculiarities of soil, situation and domestic economy, conversing freely with intelligent inhabitants of different districts, and establishing a friendly correspondence with men of education in various quarters, capable of gratifying a liberal curiosity. With private and public views of improvement, the young merchant should show particular attention and contribute information to all those respectable strangers and travellers, whom he may accidentally meet or who may be introduced to him by his friends and correspondents. His knowledge will be methodised and encreased by freely communicating with men of liberal education ; and, in the present situation and prospects of the Canadas, no pursuit deserves greater encouragement from the Canadian merchant than scientific travelling through these provinces, with the view of describing them, to the British public, and to the world. While great benefit would inevitably result to the Canadas, from the labours of scientific travellers it is at the same time worthy of remark,

---

(p.) It is neither to be expected nor desired that the young merchant should withdraw himself from the various delights of society, and more particularly from the peculiar amusements of a Canadian winter :—occasionally to frequent those parties of friends who assemble for exercise in the open air, or for the enjoyment of music and dancing within doors, may be a reasonable indulgence in harmless pleasure ; but, in our humble opinion, he ought to avoid all engagements for card-playing at clubs, where considerable sums are staked and where a little good fortune may lead to a taste for gaming and render it the ruling and desolating passion of his mind.

(q.) In the respectable character of a Grand Juror, the merchant may often co-operate with his colleagues in the most efficient manner, in exposing to the Court a variety of grievances affecting the trade of the country.—See the third part of this Essay.

the country is far from being deficient in attractions. The lover of picturesque scenery, the curious enquirer into antiquated manners and customs, the philosophical observer of man in different stages of society; the political economist; the votary of botanical, mineralogical or geological science would all be rewarded by the fruits of a summer excursion through these provinces, among our mixed population, affording such striking contrasts of civilized and savage life as are hardly to found in any other part of the world.

But if strangers and travellers deserve attention from extensive views of public and private interest, and from natural love of society, it may well be supposed that we consider it the duty of the young merchant to cultivate domestic habits; the care and regulation of his house, his apprentices, servants and family are indispensible: they are duties which must never be neglected in the hours of business, and they have the very first claim on his hours of leisure.

We shall close these remarks and this second part of our essay with a precept of general application, founded on a knowledge of the human heart, and on those feelings of propriety, which actuate civilised societies in every country. The young Canadian merchant should particularly beware of exciting the jealousy, and alienating the affections of his fellow-citizens, by arrogating to himself any superiority on account of fashionable accomplishments, or other acquirements more suited to embellish than to acquire a fortune.

END OF PART SECOND.

(To be continued.)

STANZAS.

I heard thy fate without a tear,
Thy loss with scarce a sigh;
And yet thou wert surpassing dear—
Too loved of all to die.
I know not what had seared mine eye;
The tears refuse to start;
But every drop its lids deny
Falls dreary on my heart.

Yes—deep and heavy, one by one,
They sink and turn to care:
As caverned waters were the stone,
Yet dropping, harden there.
They cannot petrify more fast
Than feelings sunk remain,
Which, coldly fixed, regard the past,
But never melt again.

BYRON.

OBSERVATIONS ON THE REJECTION OF THE ANCIENT INDIAN NAMES OF PLACES IN CANADA.

Chaoniamque omnem Trojano a chaone dixit.

VIRGIL.

IT has been well understood, ever since the time of Locke, that the accurate definitions of terms, is one great cause of the prodigious progress which the human mind has made in the mathematical sciences; and that, on the other hand, the vague and indefinite use of terms, has give occasion to the greatest part of the confusion that has attended the discussions of moral and metaphysical subjects.—In addition to this well known and acknowledged truth, I am of opinion, that geographical science also might be materially advanced by the use of fixed, determinate, and permanent names of places. It will not be difficult to collect many facts from history, that confirm this position.

The names of the principal rivers and mountains in Europe, have remained the same from the earliest dawn of history to the present day. *In reading Livy, Tacitus, or Herodotus, the Tyro has no occasion* to turn over systems of ancient geography, or to consult the laboured notes of commentators, with a view to discover the course of the rivers, or the situation of the mountains which are mentioned by these authors when treating of Europe. The Rhine, the Danube, the Ebro, the Rhone, the Vistula, the Alps, the Pyrenees, are distinguished without the help of a dictionary.—It is otherwise with the names of countries, districts and towns. Almost all these have been, either changed entirely, or so much metamorphosed, by the barbarous dialects spoken by the conquerors of the Roman empire, that it is no easy matter in most cases, and in many, impossible, to discover the situation of the places mentioned by ancient authors. So great are the uncertainty and confusion introduced into this subject, that long and laborious commentaries have been written to explain the geography of the classics. He who wishes to comprehend the limits of all the Districts and provinces mentioned by Greek and Roman authors, to know the situation of all the battles which they describe, and all other remarkable objects which they contain, and which are deserving of attention, must devote his life to the investigation of the subject. And, after all the advantages of the most profound inquiry, and the most extensive reading, the situation of many interesting objects, remains involved in impenetrable obscurity. Such are a few of the evils which we have derived from changing the names of places.

None of these changes were chargeable upon the Romans. That enlightened people never altered the names of places. They were totally unacquainted with the admirable refinements of the modern settlers of America, and particularly of Canada, who are never satisfied with the name of any place while it retains that which had been given to it by the original inhabitants. The names given by the Romans to almost all places in Gaul and Britain have a distinct signification, when traced by

the ancient Gaelic or British language. Even the names of the Roman Camps, of their military stations, and of their colonies, in the various parts of their empire, were, for the most part, the original names of these places, with Latin terminations annexed. How different from this, has been the conduct of the settlers of this country! They appear to have determined that a place should never be considered as properly denominated, till it had received the name of some place in Europe, or that of some Saint, or one of their own relations.—There is reason to believe, that the confusion and licence attending the ancient names of places in Europe, were the effect of chance, or rather mischance, and not of design. They were produced by a jumble of languages and dialects of different races of people who rapidly succeeded each other in the possession of the rich provinces of southern Europe. In these circumstances; it could not but happen, that names should be mistaken, mispronounced, forgotten, and supplied in a thousand different ways. But our modern Goths go to work systematically. And, indeed, nothing can be clearer or better defined. than the system on which they proceed. Its principles are comprehended within so narrow limits, that it is impossible for the weakest capacity to mistake or misunderstand them. You have only to look out for the name of some European town or River and to prefix the syllable New; or borrow the name of some saint, of whom you may always find abundance in the calendar; or take the name of your father, grand-father, or uncle; or in a case of great difficulty, you may select that of some celebrated naval, or military commander; and you have then reached the very utmost extent of their invention. But this system, however confined in its principles, is sufficiently extensive in its practical application. For it will be long ere we have as many townships, as there are villages in England, or as many rivers explored as their are rivulets in Europe.*

It is truly astonishing to consider what admirable taste has been displayed in selecting the names that have been adopted. The following examples may serve to show us how much rhythmus and melody of language have been consulted by the improvers of our local Nomenclature. For the majestic and sonorous name of Toronto, we have got the Humber; for Essecuny seepe, the Thames; for Sinian, Simcoe; for Tonti, Amherst; for Sorel, the double name of William Henry; and for the Uttawas, the Grand River, as if it were the grandest river in the world, or the only grand one.—What a misfortune it is, that none of these admirable improvers of Geography, have found their

*The Trojan exiles, if we believe VIRGIL, acted in a similar manner. But their motives were different from ours, Their native city was burnt, and all the surrounding villages destroyed. In transferring, their Trojan names to the countries and places in which they settled, they were actuated by the laudable desire of rescuing their native country from oblivion. We, on the contrary, while our native cities remain, raise others of the same name; most preposterously endeavouring to rival or eclipse the former, and make them be forgotten in the splendor of the latter.

way to India! Our immortal countrymen, the authors of the "Asiatic Researches," in which they have so ably illustrated the history and antiquities of Indostan, never dreamt of the improvements that are going on in the West. The names of places and rivers, throughout that immense region, from Cape Comerin to the sources of the Ganges, have remained the same for ages past, and they will probably remain the same for ages to come. This is, no doubt, a prodigious advantage to the reader of Indian history and poetry, who is thus enabled to trace the locality of scenes described in the most ancient productions of that interesting people But, then, he must also submit to want the elegance, the melody and beautiful composition of such names; as New Portsmouth, New London, New Edinburgh, New Thames, New Carlisle, New Newcastle, &c. &c. &c.—It is impossible to omit remarking the wonderful ingenuity and propriety of such a name as New Thames. Those who may inquire into the natural history of this country a thousand years after the present period, will no doubt be amazingly gratified by the discovery, that this river sprung out of the earth, and began its journey to the ocean, at a much later period than the *English river of the same name. They will no doubt, set about* examining, with much fruitless labour, in what age of the world, this phenomenon first made its appearance; and, also, whether it sprung up gradually, or raised its potent stream in one memorable hour.—It must indeed be admitted, in justice to the latest settlers, that they have, for the most part, dropt the addition of the monosyllable. New. But this practice, while it improves the melody of our names, adds greatly to their confusion.

We despise and laugh at the Yankees, as we call them by way of derision, and no, doubt, their Israelitish names of men and women, are sufficiently ridiculous. But, with respect to the present subject, they have shown a correctness of taste, that seems to have been possessed by few of the settlers in Canada. Whatever their other names may be, those of rivers at least, from the Missouri on the West, to the *Sainte Croix*, on the East, are all, with one or two exceptions of Indian original.

When they deprived the Indians of the extensive regions now in their own possession, they reserved for the original proprietors, the honour of giving names to all the waters and rivers within these bounds. They considered, that, though the retention of these names was but a small compensation for the extermination which that injured race were, in a few ages, to suffer; yet, it was an an honour of which, dead or alive as a nation, they could not be honorably deprived. When we arrive in Canada, the difference that appears in the names of rivers is striking. With a very few exceptions, not exceeding five or six, at the most, every stream is *sainted*, from Gaspé to Lake Ontario. And, when arrived within the line of English discovery, we meet with names of a different description, but equally fantastic; such as, Albany, Nelson, Churchil, and Severn, as well as the admirable one already mentioned.

Mackenzie's River might perhaps be allowed to pass without censure; since it is the just and natural reward of discoverers and inventors, to give their names to their discoveries and inventions. With regard to geographical discoverers, however, it were to be wished that they should be rewarded by giving their names to towns and cities, built in situations that had not been remarkable before. This would prevent the necessity of changing the names which immemorial use had appropriated to the most permanent and the most distinguished of natural objects.

The Romans rewarded their illustrious warriors, by giving them surnames derived from the names of the towns or countries which they conquered. This practice has lately been imitated both in England and France, by conferring upon successful admirals and generals, titles taken from the scenes of their brilliant exploits. Why might not geographical discoverers be rewarded in a similar manner? Cooke, for example, might have been created Earl of Owhyhee; Park, Viscount of the Niger; and Mackenzie, Baron of the Unjignah; and other discoverers in the same manner.—Leaving the names of rivers, we may well admire the fortunate concurrence of circumstances which have hitherto preserved, uncontaminated, the names of our spacious lakes. Whatever may have been the causes of this singular piece of good fortune, it is too much to expect that they will always operate. Vanity or pride, will, in all probability deprive posterity of those appellations, that have hitherto been held sacred.—With regard to the names of towns and districts, it is sufficient to remark, that hardly half a dozen all original ones can now be found in both the Canadas. We daily hear of villages built, and townships laid out, which are named from some European Villa, or some English Lord. Will none of our settlers ever think of perpetuating the names of the Algonquins, the Hurons, the Iroquois, or the Eskimaux? Shall there be nothing to remind posterity of the former existence of the first inhabitants of this country, when they themselves shall be extinct? As things go, future historians will certainly be led to suppose, that the French and English settlers were the first human beings that traversed the forests of Canada.

When we consider the immense extent of country necessary for the subsistence of a people who live by hunting, and the manner in which the savages are pushed back from one territory after another; and when we consider the dreadful ravages committed among them, by the small pox, by the use of ardent spirits; and by their cruel wars with one another; we can hardly avoid yielding our assent to the common opinion, that, in a few centuries, the North American Indians will be exterminated from the face of the earth. A late writer on the state of Canada, seems to consider this event as no loss whatever to the human race. For our part, we cannot but deeply regret the prospect of such an annihilation. It is admitted on all hands, that the native Americans are a distinct race of people, and different in their manners, habits and dispositions, from all other human beings. The discovery of them opened a new field for the speculations of philosophy. It afforded the means of correcting many former errors respecting the conduct and pro-

gress of the human mind. It had often been conjectured that mankind once existed in the hunting state. But no monuments of their mode of subsistence in this state remained. No documents could be found to give us certain information of the habits and characters which such a state of society produced, or of the advantages and disadvantages with which it was attended. For all our correct information on these points, we are indebted to the natives of America. Shall we then see, without regret, this interesting people perish? Shall we not be at the smallest trouble to preserve the least memorial of their existence? Shall we, on the contrary, strive by every means in our power to efface their memory? To obliterate the very names which they gave to the forests through which they roamed, to the hills on which they encamped, and to the rivers on which they paddled with their canoes? Whatever may be the dictate of vanity, or of overbearing power; gratitude and respect for antiquity condemn such a procedure.

Upon reviewing the whole of this subject, we cannot help considering the conduct of the Canadian settlers in rejecting the ancient Indian names, as highly injudicious. And the following statement comprises a concise summary of our reasons for this opinion, as detailed in the preceding part of this paper.

I. The Indian names are much more sonorous and musical than the modern ones, which consist, for the most part, of harsh combinations of consonants, difficult to pronounce, and grating to the ear when pronounced. Many of the former are indeed of an inconvenient length. But it is a remarkable fact; that they all contain a due proportion of vowel sounds.

II. The new names are very readily mistaken for the names of the places in Europe, to which they ought to be appropriated, as well as for the names of other transatlantic places. For our ingenious inventors are not satisfied with giving an ancient name to one place, but frequently impose the same one upon two, three or four places, and, in some instances, upon a great number of places.*

III. The greatest objection to this system, is that it confounds all former historical and geographical details respecting the countries in which it is practised. In two centuries more, it will be impossible to understand the transactions of the first settlers in this country. Even the events of the present day, if we continue the same system of innovation, will, in time, become unintelligible.

IV. To allow the entire memory of the Indians to perish, and, still more, to strive to obliterate all remembrance of them, is unjust and ungrateful to a people to whom we are deeply indebted.

---

*We have observed upwards of eight places in the United States, named Washington. He who finds no confusion in all this, is fit to find his way out of the Labyrinth of Dedalus. As it was necessary, however, to immortalize the name of the great patriot, it might have been more suitable to call a whole state by his name, or the entire union might have been called the Washingtonian Republic, a plan which would have occasioned no change of any former name.

The fate of the Indians, and of the Indian languages, reminds us of the great wall of stone, built by the Emperor Severus, across the whole island of Britain, from Solway Firth to the German ocean. This amazing edifice, not only was entirely neglected, but suffered every species of injury, during the whole course of the middle ages. "For more than a thousand years," says Dr. Henry in his admirable history of Great-Britain, "it was the common quarry for all the houses and villages built in its neighbourhood." No sooner, however, was it completely demolished, than the sentiments of mankind respecting it, underwent an entire change. Its remains became from that time forward, an object of profound inquiry, and curious investigation. Every fragment of this celebrated structure was now preserved with the utmost care, to adorn the cabinets of the curious, the libraries of the learned, and the palaces of the great. And such is the curiosity with which that famous wall is now regarded, that, as the same historian remarks, any antiquary would gladly travel a thousand miles on foot to see this wall, if he could see it, as Severus left it.—The same, or nearly the same, will be, in all probability, the fate of the Indian nations. So long as a single tribe shall remain on the continent, they will be despised, and will meet with every sort of treatment that can tend to bury their memory in oblivion, But no sooner will the last remaining tribe be annihilated, than the sentiments of all the curious and contemplative will run in a different channel respecting this singular race. The philosopher will find, to his sad regret, that he can no longer see, nor converse with the most extraordinary people on the globe; that he can no longer contemplate their habits, or view their peculiarities, but in the obscure page of history, or the deceitful narrative of ostentatious travellers. And what must add extremely to his mortification, will be, to find the names of places and of all natural objects, so changed and confounded, that it will be impossible to discover a single trace of their language on the places which they inhabited. The descriptions of the different Indian nations that have been committed to writing, within these two centuries, will become quite unintelligible. In Canada, at least, it is probable that not a single Indian name for a river, a town, a district, or a mountain will remain. It will be hardly possible for posterity to believe that the tribes mentioned by Charlevoix, and Raynal, even frequented the banks of the St. Lawrence. It will appear incredible to them, that languages described in Mackenzie's travels were even spoken between the Pacific and the Atlantic oceans.

We have sometimes amused ourselves with considering in what light this subject is likely to be viewed by the curious and contemplative of future ages. We should think it not improbable, that a philosopher of the thirtieth century may express himself to the following purpose.

"The philosophers and travellers of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries have transmitted to us long descriptions of a race of people, who, they say, inhabited the North American continent before it was visited by the Europeans. They ascribe to these people great barbarity of manners, as well as many strange and unaccountable customs.—

Among other things, we are told of these aborigenes, that they had no beards; that they subsisted without the use of tame animals; that they died with wonderful constancy amidst extreme tortures; and that they unburied all their dead once in seven years, and collected all their bones into one place. But it is truly astonishing, that all who wrote on this subject, though expressing the utmost surprise at their uncommon habits and propensities, have yet wholly omitted to give us any account of a peculiarity the most extraordinary that even characterised any people. I allude to the circumstance of their having no names of places, or at least, none that we can now discover. From the mouth of the St. Lawrence to that of Cooke's river, every name of mountain, river, or town, is either English or French. To explain this difficult subject, a number of theories have been formed. Some of these proceed upon the supposition, that the Indians really had no names; and others on the supposition, that they have by some extraordinary cause, been lost. It would be endless to enumerate all the hypothesies that have been contrived to account for this extraordinary appearance; I shall content myself with stating those which seem to be supported by the most plausible reasons.

"To account for the Indians having no names of places, it has been observed by some writers, that their lives were of a nature so completely erratic, that they never remained long in the same place, and hardly even visited the same place twice. They therefore never thought of giving names to places which they inhabited for a few weeks only, and which they never expected to see again. It is, however, hardly possible to conceive, that, in their extensive migrations, they should not frequently return to the same places, frequently see the same objects, and consequently find themselves under a necessity of distinguishing them by names. According to another theory, it is supposed to have been an article in the religion of these people, not to give names to particular places. They are known to have been excessively superstitious; and the vagaries of superstition are without bounds. But this theory, also, is liable to a formidable objection. For though the authors of those times appear to have investigated the religious sentiment of these people with the minutest accuracy, yet none of them have given the remotest hint of any principle of this kind being in force among the Indians. A third theory, in my opinion not more satisfactory than either of the preceding is, that the primitive inhabitants of America, really had names of places, like all other human beings; that their articulation, however, was exceedingly imperfect, and of a very guttural nature; and that, for this reason, the Europeans found it impossible, to pronounce either their language in general, or their names in particular. In confirmation of this theory, an assertion of certain authors respecting the cotemporary inhabitants of the Cape of good Hope, has been quoted. The Hottentots are said to have used a rude and guttural jargon, that was almost inarticulate, and that could not be imitated, nor expressed by written symbols. An insuperable objection to this opinion, is, that the

writers and travellers of those times have given us long lists and tables, amounting almost to Dictionaries, of the more common vocables and expressions, in use among the several tribes of Indians. This they could not have done unless the languages spoken by these nations had been perfectly articulate and imitable.

"A late ingenious writer has formed a new theory to explain this abstruse subject. He agrees with the abettors of the last mentioned hypothesis, in admitting that the Indians really had names like all the rest of mankind. He goes farther, and admits that their language was perfectly articulate, and their names easily pronounced. A variety of causes prevented the new settlers from adopting these names. In the first place, they had such an utter contempt for the Indians, that they did not wish to imitate them in any thing. They were farther led to change the names of places, by that affection which they naturally entertained for their native country, and the consequent desire of having names which might remind them of the pleasing objects of their youthful days. Variety co-operated with these principles, and induced them to distinguish their lands and waters, by the names of their friends, or of their relations, or by their own. Even religion added to the general effect; for every church must be dedicated to some saint; and it was natural to name the parish from the church. Rivers, also, seem to have been dedicated to saints; probably for the greater safety of those who navigated them, or perhaps to enhance the value of the fisheries.*

"This theory is certainly ingenious, and, on the first view, is specious and imposing. There is, however, one objection, which it is not easy to see how the author would remove. For, whatever contempt the European settlers may have entertained for the Indians, however partial they may have been to their native country, however vain, and however religious; it is inconceivable that they should have adopted an entire new system of names, without offering any reason or apology for such a deviation from the former practice of colonists. It would have been still more unaccountable if all the journalists and historians, all the critics and wits of England and France, had omitted to

* As this is the true hypothesis, and as it sets the variety of the American settlers in its proper light; it may not be amiss to contrast it with the unassuming conduct of the immortal navigators who explored the Pacific ocean. Each of the almost numberless islands with which that ocean is studded, retains its original name. Groups of islands are indeed distinguished by European names; because the natives, for the most part, were acquainted with single islands only, while the Europeans found it convenient to arrange the islands into classes, and to give names to these classes. But the names of individual islands remain as they were found by their illustrious discoverers. No change has been introduced. Men who risked their lives, braved all the hardships of an unknown navigation and sacrificed the comforts of domestic life for the extension of science, did not venture to alter a single name in honour of themselves, or their leaders, or their patrons. In Canada, no carpenter, serjeant or drummer settles a farm without endeavouring to immortalize this name, by imposing it on the spot which he has cleared.

make any observations on a practice so novel and unprecedented in all former times.—A more satisfactory account of this subject; in my opinion, is the following. It is certainly known, that the Europeans, on their first arrival in America, were engaged in perpetual warfare with the natives. The French in particular, are known to have carried on war with them for one hundred and fifty years without any intermission. In these circumstances, it was impossible there should be any intercourse, society, or even conversation between the old and new inhabitants. The latter had no opportunity, of hearing, nor any means of knowing the true names of places imposed by their predecessors.—They found every place without any known name, and were therefore under an unavoidable necessity of inventing names for themselves.

"In a subject of this kind, respecting which no positive evidence can be obtained, we must be satisfied with probability. And there are three circumstances, which, when combined, seem to me, to afford almost the highest probability of the truth of this hypothesis.

I. "The fact on which the hypothesis is founded, namely, the perpetuity of the wars, between the natives and colonists, is certain.

II. This hypothesis explains all the difficulties attending the subject. It satisfies us as to the reason why the Indians appeared to have no names; and, at the same time, shows why the Europeans took no notice of a circumstance, apparently so unaccountable and extraordinary. It shows us also why the latter gave no account of the conduct which they pursued in imposing names, and why their countrymen in Europe made no strictures upon their proceedings.

III. This conduct of the new settlers in America, agrees with that of another people who appear to have been in like circumstances, and to have been influenced by the same reasons. The Israelites entered the land of Canaan with nearly the same intentions as the Europeans migrated to America. Conquest, and perhaps extermination, was the object of both. They were both determined, as much as possible, to obliterate every memorial of the ancient inhabitants. The only difference seems to have been that the Europeans conscious of more power, and confident of gaining their object, accomplished it with less cruelty and blood. In this instance, so like in all other respects, exactly the same conduct was pursued with respect to the names of places. Almost every place that was seized or conquered, suffered a change of name, and was, from that time, known by the name of the Leader of the expedition or by that of some of his friends. Numerous instances of this may be seen in the book of Joshua. I shall content myself with producing the following one from the Book of Judges. 'And they 'took, the things which Micah had made, and the Priest whom he had, 'and came unto Laish, to a people that were quiet and secure; and 'they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with 'fire. And they had no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and 'they had no business with any man: and it was in the valley that 'lieth toward Beth-rehob; and they built a city and dwelt therein.

'And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel; howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.' "

DESPAIR NOT.

Despair not, love;—Hope's cheering rays,
Shine thro' the gloom that round us low'rs,
And kindly whispers, happier days
Are yet reserved for souls like ours.

I would not for a moment dwell
On thoughts that we should both forget,—
They're past, and Oh! I feel too well,
That in thy smile I'm happy yet.

Yes, happy,—were it but to think
A heart so true, so fond as thine,
Would spurn its ev'ry bond to link
It's feelings and its fate with mine.

I smile in scorn on those who seem
To think me poor, and turn away;
I heed it not,—I fondly deem
That I am richer far than they.

Yes—richer to possess thy love,
Than were I blest with gold and gem;
And conscious that it soars above
Their worth, I scarce can covet them.

Despair not, dearest;—smile as thou
Were wont in life's young hour of bliss;
And gazing on thy lovely brow,
I will forget the pangs of this.

* H. *

RECOLLECTIONS OF MY YOUTH.

No. I.

THE HAUNTED HOUSE.

Shudder not, Jacques, if I tell thee true,—
That in this gloomy hall a deed was done
Makes memory shrink to dwell on. Mark well, too,
That dull dark stain upon the time-worn floor;—
Nay, start not!—'tis the indelible token,
That violence and murder hath been done!
The trembling peasant hies affrighted past,
When shades of night wrap all in doubt and gloom;
For old tradition tells throughout the hamlet
That sights and sounds unholy have at times
Harrow'd the startled sense of midnight travellers.

RETRIBUTION, A TRAGEDY.

THE last lingering rays of an autumnal sun shed a radiant glow upon the peaceful waters of lake Ontario, as their parent orb in majestic splendour, seemed to sink into the depths of its mighty bosom; when I alighted from my wearied horse at an inn in the village of —— on its border. Although fatigued in the extreme by a long day's travel, there were motives which induced me to tax the little time that was left for refreshment and repose; and after a slight share of the former, I proceeded to put into effect the intention that prompted my visit to the place. I soon stood before a large and ruinous building about a mile from the village, and situated on a lofty eminence that overhung the lake.

I was no stranger to the place, though from particular circumstances identified with its history I was constrained to appear as such. Those circumstances I will not touch on here, suffice it to say they were of such a nature as to cause destruction and ruin to the once happy family who possessed and had once inhabited the fast decaying mansion before me. It had been abandoned for many years, neglected and untenanted, the withering hand of Time had stamped it with desolation and decay. The partial fall of the roof in some parts, broken casements dismantled of their shutters, and from the interstices of their frames, long bunches of wall-grass hung waving in each passing breeze; a once beautiful garden choaked up and overgrown with every species of rank and noisome weed, alike spoke to the feelings of one who had seen it in better and happier days.—The twilight was fast fading away, and the gathering shades of approaching night threw a repulsive gloom over the place that to me was strangely impressive, as retrospection dwelt for a moment on events which it scarcely dared to contemplate.

Fifteen years had rolled by since I had last seen it. The pollution of guilt had then affixed its blackened stain of atrocity to the record of its history; and vulgar credulity had warped its tale of superstition around it, and to which time had now given a sort of sanction. I have omitted to mention, that it was a general belief in the country round that the house was haunted.—Strange appearances and noises had often, it was

said, been observed by those whom occupation or circumstance occasioned to pass it at night. And many in the habit of navigating the lake averred, that on dark and stormy nights it would seem to blaze and flare up for minutes together, so as to appear like a beacon, observable at a vast distance across the stormy surface. One of them went so far as to positively affirm, that one still moonlight night as his vessel lay at anchor, at little more than a bow-shot from the high cliff on which the old building rested, it was illuminated suddenly as if by a great number of lights; and there was a tumultuous sound of music and merriment, which increased to an unearthly pitch of extravagance: It ceased for a moment—and one long, loud, and piercing shriek, which made him and his crew shudder with affright, succeeded, and all was dark and silent as before. Many and various were the similar relations current in the neighbourhood, some of which the busy tongue of rumour had wafted to my ears at a time when I little expected to ever have it in my power to behold again the spot of their locality.—I am not, nor was I ever naturally subject to any thing which could be likened to superstitious dread or apprehension; but in the present instance I could not help being so. Recollections of persons and events long past away, and over the memory of which I had often fervently wished the dark veil of oblivion could be drawn, crowded on my mind, as I with no little difficulty made my way through long rank grass, and over heaps of rubbish into what had once been a saloon. There was just enough of light in the atmosphere to enable me barely to distinguish its desolated appearance. As I slowly moved across it, and which, from the decayed state of the floor I was obliged to do cautiously, the hollow creaking noise I made caused me to start; it resounded so frightfully throughout the dim chambers around. When I gazed round me, where all was so silent, so gloomy and so forbiddingly cheerless, the contrast as it recurred to my mind between its former splendour and the aspect it presented now, was intensely impressive. It was, when I last stood here, a dazzling scene of happy festivity. Music lent its heavenly aid to give the finishing effect to that hallowed charm which woman's loveliness had diffused over such fascinating moments. The dance, the song; and the brimming wine cup, that seemed to flash and sparkle in the light of some fair one's eye, whose sweetest smile fondly beamed on him who prosed it for her sake, *conspired to stamp the fleeting hours with a more than mortal enjoyment.* But there was one, —— a fiend in human form, who even in the witchery of such hours, and when the specious illusions of an exquisite figure and address had their fullest power in strongly prepossessing all who came within their seductive sphere; when the liberal hand of an overflowing hospitality was showering its kindest attentions upon him, who could calmly meditate a crime of the blackest dye.—an act which was to plunge the happy family of his generous entertainer into the deepest destruction. And I thought of the beautiful but ill-fated Eliza ——, the blooming pride, the fond hope of a widowed parent. Born and educated far from the vitiating allurements of fashionable life, she was

nursed and watched over with all the affectionate anxiety of parental solicitude ; and she grew up to womanhood, a being so lovely and so good, so innocently pure, that to harbour a feeling towards her contrary to the dictates of virtue, was almost an approach to sacrilege. There was a guest of her father's mansion, a stranger whom accidental circumstance had placed in the way of becoming an inmate of his domestic circle. Little was known, and less sought after of his rank or pursuits ; his person and manners were of too decidedly a superior cast, to allow the least shade of doubt to be entertained to his prejudice in that respect,—it sufficed for them to make his hearty welcome their care.—And, oh ! how he repaid it !

I thought the darling girl whose birth day we were so joyously commemorating, never looked more engagingly beautiful than when she tripped down the mazy dance with the handsome stranger. I marked a tacit expression of envy in the demeanour of many of her female companions, as his insiduous attentions were conspicuously directed to her; and she herself, light-hearted and unsuspecting, seemed to take pleasure in them.

And the time flew blissfully by, and all were happy or seemed to be so. We parted at a late hour to retire to rest ; and smiles illuminated each countenance, and contented joyfulness seemed to pervade every bosom. And who could have thought that some few fleeting hours should effect such a dreadful change ;—that the morrow's sun should rise on such a blackened scene of atrocity and horror !

I had, among others, lost in a placid oblivious slumber the consciousness of recent enjoyment, when a strange and thrilling cry awakened me :—A loud and piercing shriek, a noise as of violent struggling—an exclamation of vengeance—a discharge of pistols—and then, after a brief silence, a deep and smothered groan as of suppressed anguish—formed a concentration of horror which recalled my every sense from its dormant lethargy ;—and I rushed from my chamber, scarcely knowing whither or for what. The scene that burst on my appalled vision, can I ever forget it?—A Father bending over the fainting form of his violated daughter, the weapon still reeking with smoke in his hand that had avenged him on the despoiler of her honour, and murderer of his son ; who having flown to his sister's assistance, was in the moment of rescue shot dead by the wretch who now lay writhing and distorted in agony beside the bleeding and lifeless body of his victim. He raised himself half up as I entered the room, the pains of hell, and the worst passions of its blackest fiends depicted on his once handsome features.—" And are you come too, H——," said he, in a voice whose tones were fiercely harsh, and broken by every gasp that caused the blood to gush in a tide from the mortal wound parental vengence had inflicted, " and are you come among the rest, to gaze at me in my dying moments with detestation and horror.—Poor shuddering fools that ye are ! – you little knew the insinuating devil who sojourned so welcomely in your festive circle. Look at that foolish fainting girl ; she had promised to elope with me, but her timid heart failed her

at the appointed hour, and disappointed and maddened, I committed the act,—crime, you silly votaries at the shrine of conscience would term it;—and you are all here to glare at, and estimate the consequences no doubt as is best deserving;—well, you are heartily welcome. I shall soon pass from among you; and I feel neither remorse nor fear at the thought of what I have done. I have lived in the wanton commission of every crime; and my passage to hell will not be unworthy the hopeful promise of my whole existence. Think you, but I will grace the infernal levee with the best of them. Nay, shrink not back in dread, nor turn away so; I beseech you from me; dying devil as I am, I can no more ravish or murder. And I —— I would not,"—— Here a convulsive spasm arrested the blaspheming levity of the hardened and infidel profligate. The death pang seized him;—he glared horribly on the body beside him—the intensity of the gaze cracked his eye strings, and the orbs turned inwards; his teeth gnashed, his fingers clenched themselves round a pistol that lay near him, covered with blood; and with a start—and a faint shivering yell, his soul loaded with guilt, was hurried to its dreadful retribution.——But why should I dwell on a soul harrowing subject like this?—I will be brief. A miserable and broken hearted father lived but to bury both his murdered children; and then, by his own request, was laid beside their remains—beside those of his darling Eliza, the child of his hopes, and the blessing of his fondest expectations; and whom an act of suicide had emancipated from a suffering state of wild despairing insanity.

Memory glanced like lightning over recollections like these, as I stood in the ruined chamber of desolation; and despite of my usual philosophical indifference, I began to feel a something of unpleasantness, as the wind whistled mournfully through the crevices of the shattered and ruinstruck tenement. My imagination became heated; I fancied I heard voices in the room above me; a noise as of a weight falling on the floor, a groan, and then a rush of many footsteps down the staircase towards the saloon where I was, was too much for my fortitude,—I could bear no more. I rushed out; and lost all farther recollection until I found myself lying behind a heap of rubbish over which I had fallen outside the outer court, and the moon shining serenely across the surface of the lake, and silvering the landscape around. I turned to leave a place where I had unfortunately been witness to so much; and the thought of which had been to me productive of many moments of unpleasant retrospective feeling. As I walked slowly away, my eye was accidentally caught by an object in the bosom of a little valley that sloped away with an abrupt descent on one side of the house: It was rather indistinct at a first glance, but when I had steadfastly gazed on it for a few moments I could not be mistaken. A few broken pales that once were part of a black railing, & on which the moonbeams fell with a softened light, pointed out to me the spot were slept a father and his offspring, the victims of murder and suicide. Farther on, and under the forbidding gloom of a large pine tree, was the grave of him, the guilty one who had worked this evil ruin. I almost imagined I saw

the dreadful wretch sitting at the head of the unhallowed mound which covered his accursed remains, and motioning me to depart. I did so, heartsick and sorrowing.

There was a turn in the road, at a furlong's distance or may be more from the house, which cut off all farther view of it on the landside in that direction. I here arrested my steps to take one last look at it. I gazed at it intently for some minutes, and methought that the old tenement and the vicinity immediately round it grew dark and dismaly gloomy, although the moonlight elsewhere was as serene and clear, as it usually is on a fine autumnal night Was it an excited fancy that lent its infectious credulity to my wondering senses, or did I in reality behold the like?—

The building on a sudden was lit up with a glare of light, that cast an unearthly glow over it and in the atmosphere around; and which flickered down to the lake side, and upon the graves in the little hollow: On that of the murderer it appeared to be more vivid than in any other place, and fearful forms were moving about it. There was a sound as of tumultuous festivity, that would cease for a little, and all would be silent as death, and then begin again more vehement than before, and in turn be succeeded by the stillness of the grave. Figures of human similitude flitted past the illuminated casements, strongly relieved by the lurid glare that issued from them. An assemblage of persons appeared together in front of the ruined mansion. The white drapery of a female form was distinctly visible amid the unearthly groupe. That form accompanied by another as if leaning on its arm, separated from the rest, and proceeded towards the spot where the summer house in the garden had stood, in figure, attitude, and appearance, just as I had frequently seen the ill-fated Eliza and her destroyer in their walks. Meantime, the noisy merriment increased to an excess—it grew outrageous, then in one pulsation of breath, was heard no more;—all was dark and silent— a faint light again was visible, a sound of deep lamentation swept past me on the wind,—it was hushed for a little;—a burst of fire and flame enrapt the place for a minute, and then vanished with a loud piercing cry, that seemed as if hell had concentrated its most excruciating agonies in that infernal yell, which rings in my ears even to the present moment. I hurried from the horrors of that scene as from the presence of the arch-fiend himself.—Years have followed each other in quick succession since that time, and have been to me little else than an accumulation of sorrow and vicissitude; but neither time nor incident could, or will, ever obliterate the recollection.

It has materially shaken the scepticism of my previous life; and now when memory dwells but for an instant on it, I shudder and wish from my inmost soul that remembrance of aught connected with it was drowned in an eternity of oblivion!

* H. *

On the utility and design of the Science of GEOLOGY, *and the best method of acquiring a knowledge of it; with Geological Sketches of Canada.*

THE study of Geology has of late years attracted the enthusiastic services of the first intellects of the age, by its novelty and usefulness; and by the grand and curious mechanism of the structure it attempts to explain. We know the Canadas to abound in valuable mineral products; and also in geological phenomena as interesting and instructive as they are neglected: we are therefore induced to intreat the attention of our readers to the results of such researches in extending national resources; and in advancing abstract science,—objects, in our estimation, equally honorable.

With this view, we shall briefly point out the importance and design of this branch of Natural History, and the best method of acquiring some knowledge of it;—concluding with a few sketches of remarkable localities in the Canadas.

It is only in appearance that Geology has been slow in engaging notice; for the philosophers of antiquity by no means withheld its fair proportion of their usual scholastic dreamings. It was natural, however, that its progress in modern times should be more tardy than that of Chemistry, Mechanics, or Pneumatics, &c. for they are based on the discoveries of the closet or the city, while the materials of the science now under consideration are gathered by the enterprising only, in distant and widely separated countries.

So great is the gratification of successful enquiry, that each department of nature will ever have its train of investigators; but geology, is not merely a recreation for the inquisitive; it exercises a prodigious and immediate influence on the civilization and prosperity of a people. It is gradually conferring on the operations of mining, (the true source of manufacturing greatness,) the same enlightened rules that chemistry has furnished to the economical Arts. It is banishing blind empiricism. Every day the ancient denomination of "Gentlemen Adventurers," assumed by the proprietors of Cornish mines, is becoming less applicable. It has collected, arranged, and examined, a great assemblage of facts, or rather of laws, and successfully applied them to the purposes of life. Certain invaluable substances, as magnetic iron ore, anthracite, coal, salt and gypsum, &c, have been shewn by it to exist in quantity, only in particular depositories—so that it is a vain waste of time and means to seek them elsewhere. The coal field of the north of England, has even been measured; and with the triumphant conclusion, that it will only be exhausted in 1500 years, at the present enormous rate of consumption. A few years ago, the miners of Derbyshire in England, threw all their white lead ore on the public roads, in ignorance of its nature. Very lately the Americans in building at Saguina, in lake Huron, were accustomed to fetch their limestone from Detroit, 130 miles distant, when it was plentiful in the bay adjacent. The officers of the Hudson's Bay Company, stationed at Fort William in lake Superior,

also have brought their limestone from lake Huron, altho' it was to be procured 17 miles off, at the water's edge, near the base of Thunder Mountain. The early decay of the granite, of which Waterloo Bridge at London is built, is to be expected from the fact, which we have learnt from high authority, that the large crystals of feldspar, constituting so great a portion of the rock, is of the kind containing soda and therefore easily acted on by the weather. In an undertaking of so much moment, it is a matter of regret that the materials were not submitted to the judgment of a skilful geologist previous to their being used.

Satisfied of the extreme utility of this science, many countries have established Schools and Colleges for the instruction of the persons intended to conduct the working of their mines, in mechanics, chemistry, metallurgy, practical mining and geology. The most celebrated of these, at present, are the *Ecole des Mines* of France, and the mineralogical College of Freyberg in Saxony: but Mexico, Hungary and Idria also possess them;—all sufficiently endowed with funds for the salaries of eminent teachers, the expences incurred in essays and chemical experiments; and for the support and increase of their cabinets of minerals.—The English government is fully justified in leaving the direction of the industry of the nation to its capital and men of science. It has found it necessary to appoint a geologist to accompany the Engineers employed on the great Trigonometrical survey of Britain, as the contiguity of certain rocks have been observed to affect both the pendulum and the magnetic needle. Dr. Macculluch, the distinguished author of the "Description of the western Islands of Scotland" has been selected. It is hoped that some general laws will be discovered for the correction of these aberrations.

Geology is the foundation of Physical Geography. On the nature of the rocks of any region depend its great features of mountains, vallies and plains, whose courses, dimensions and shape are derived from the position of the strata, and the peculiar outline, which each mineral mass, speaking generally, appropriates to itself. The same may be added of rivers, which are affected, also by the power of absorption possessed by their beds. Limestone being frequently cavernous, sometimes engulphs, partially or wholly, the streams flowing over it. Thus, part of the water of the Ottawa, immediately after making the descent of the very picturesque Falls of the Chaudière, enters a concealed chasm, and reappears in two places, the one in the middle of the river three fourths of a mile below, and the other as we are informed, about a couple of miles further down. Canada furnishes many examples of the characteristic features above alluded to. The shapeless, rounded massiveness of a granitic mountain is finely expressed by Cape Tourment, thirty miles below Quebec, which passed into the interior in huge flanks, now and then intersected by deep ravines of singular ruggedness and grandeur. Thunder mountain in Lake Superior presents a basaltic precipice 1400 feet high, of uncommon magnificence, faced by the usual rude colonnades. To these constantly recurring laws, often in beautiful groupings, we are indebted for the mouldering and frotted cliffs of

sandstone on the St. Lawrence, a few miles above Brockville, and for those of limestones, at the Falls of Niagara, broken into stair-like ledges, overhung with large pointed tables of rock, and having their bases strewn with gigantic ruins. The pretty village of "The Forty" in Grimsby on Lake Ontario is close to a fine cliff of this kind. The Manitoulme Islands of Lake Huron are full of them.

The botany of a district, as is well known to the student, and the agriculturalist is influenced essentially by it geology. Besides the operation of the latter on climate, the soil yielded by the disintegration of certain rocks is favorable to the growth of a particular order of plants, indifferent to another, and is often almost incapable of sustaining any kind of vegitation. It is thus that the Bagshot sand has created large tracts of unimproved and unimproveable wastes, which are allowed to remain even in the immediate neighbourhood of London.—Sherwood Forest in the midland counties of England, from the nature of its beds of sandstone will never produce any thing further than a lean hungry grass, except by the sides of rivers or where artificial means have been employed in its improvement. The extreme sterility of the countries immediately north of Lake Huron and Superior is owing to their granitic and other siliceous rocks; but much of the south shore of the latter Lake is held in irremediable barrenness by the vast quantities of sand and bowlders deposited there by the same great flood which poured abundance on the north coasts of Lakes Erie and Ontario in the fine calcareous clays which there prevail. We need scarcely add that the infinitely varied forms of animal life, their presence or absence in certain seas or countries, their number and perfection, are mainly produced by vegetation. Under these considerations, an acquaintance with the principles of geology appears to be indispensible to the general welfare. How extensive is the sphere of its controul.

It is the business of the practical geologist to ascertain the nature, disposition and contents of the matters fixed or loose, which constitute the crust of the earth. He ought to be the annalist of nature only.—A scrupulous and unwearied collector of facts, her commentator is the speculative geologist who classes, and reasons on the phenomena noted "in the solitude of the pine forest, and silent shore." The description of the rock masses involves much detail on their chemical composition, external mineral characters, as colour transparency, hardness, natural divisions by the laws of crystallization, &c.; their appearances on weathering, and at the point of contact of two dissimilar rocks. The rocks originally defined by Werner, with the addition of a few discovered by Macculloch * and Brongniart, occur in every part of the earth, as far as has yet been examined; but not with perfect identity, for those of every large district have some distinguishing mark, although often trivial. But still, some varieties of the

* Author of a very valuable "Classification of Rocks" 1 vol. oct. 450 p. London, 1821.

porphyries of Lake Superior resemble very closely that of Arran in Scotland. The granite of le Serpent in Lake Huron is the same as that of some parts of the Alps. The gneis, sienite and basalt-like greenstone of the above Lake are quite like those of Sweden and Norway. The sienite of Kingston is that of Markfield Knoll in England. The limestone of Lake Erie full of various madrepores, is scarcely to be discerned from that of the shores of the Red Sea, and not to multiply instances further, the black augitic trap of Montreal Hill occurs also in the Sabine country near Rome.

Amid the seeming confusion which strikes the hasty observer, an admirable order is found to exist in the disposition of rocks. This part of the subject is peculiarly intricate, but includes a great number of very interesting facts. These intricacies arise principally from the very small portion of strata exposed, and from the displacements, contortions, and abrasions, caused by repeated catastrophes, originating in the interior of the earth, and by the present continued action of running water. These mutiplied effects create false estimates of the situation, dimensions and direction of strata, as has been excellently exemplified in a set of models made of slips of wood, differently coloured, after an idea of Professor Farey. The geological associations of these rocks are nearly the same throughout the world. They are usually found in the same groupes, and are characterised by the same contents. The porphyry of both Lake Superior and England is in contact with, and passes into, red sand-stone and amygdaloid the last filled with carnelian, zeolite, amethyst, &c. The mountain limestone of Canada and England is in contiguity with the same older rocks; but that of the former country differs in being placed in horizontal strata, and in containing many additional and very beautiful organic remains; now of great price in Europe. The same parallelism may be continued through the other rocks of the two continents.

The contents of the various denominations of rocks are every where much the same. This fact often throws light on the nature of the containing rock, when it happens to be obscure. The older limestones are the principal seat of the elegant mineral called Tremolite mica slate that of cyanite. In Siberia, Connecticut and the Lake of the Woods, (north of Lake Superior) Beryl occurs in Granite, and Staurotide in the mica slate of the two last places. Diamonds have only been found in a quartzose conglomerate, in Brazil and the East Indies.—It is singular that only one new substance, the red ozide of zinc, has been found in the United States and the Canadas, while they are numerous in the southern division of America.

It may be well to recapitulate here that the geological outlines of north and south America have been traced by Richardson (land expedition to the artic circle) Maclure, Humboldt, and others. Those of Europe, and especially of England, have been detailed with greater minuteness, by a multitude of learned men, among whom, Saussure, De *Luc*, Von Buch, Cuvier, Buckland and Macculloch, are the most conspicuous for the magnitude and importance of their labors The

immense region in Europe and Asia under Russian Jurisdiction have been described by Patrin, Pallas and Strangeways, (lately attached to the British Embassy at St. Petersburgh.) Heyne, Fraser and Leschenault have given some excellent memoirs on the structure of India, the Malay Archipelago, and the countries bordering on the Red Sea. The Coral Islands of Australasia and the south seas have been examined by Otto Kotzebue, Hall. Foster and the ill-requited Flinders.—Excepting some sketches of Egypt and the Cape of Good Hope, Africa is as yet unexplored. We have seen some specimens of granite and iron ore from Sierra Leone. The volcanic islands of Mauritius, Bourbon and the Canaries have been ably investigated by Bory St. Vincent.

There are two views in which the prosecution of this science may be regarded; according as the student takes it up as an occasional amusement, or as the serious occupation of his life; designing, for instance, to illustrate the geology of his own country. Little labour will suffice to accomplish the first object: and truly fortunate is he who can occasionally escape from the collisions of commerce, or the strife of the passions, into the romantic scenery that surrounds our Canadian Cities; —to trace at every turn of the forest, in the curiously associated strata, their brilliant spars, and organic relics, the goodness and wisdom of the great Architect;---and his power in the convulsions and consequent devastation which the elements have at intervals caused. It is necessary that he should be acquainted with about an hundred rock masses and minerals, as granite, micaslate, basalt, quartz, serpentine, calcspar, &c. These he can never know from Books. Treatises on mineralogy are only useful to the advanced scholar;—to refresh his memory generally, —or to assist in the examination of unknown substances by their specific gravity, appearances under the blow-pipe, hardness, and cleavage, &c. &c. It seems almost impossible for the mind to embody and realise to itself a number of abstract qualities exhibited singly in books, and unaided, (as is the case,) by the approximation of the most important. A mineral held in the hand, presents to the senses a numerous group of leading characters. It is probable that a sufficiently comprehensive cabinet exists in most of the principal towns of U. and Lower Canada; to which, we feel assured, free access would be granted with particular pleasure. In case no such cabinet exist, from the fluctuation of society, common in colonies, Mr. Bakewell* of London, (the author of many excellent works connected with these subjects,) is accustomed to furnish small ones at the moderate charge of £3 3s. Mr. Mawe in the Strand, next door to Somerset house, sells collections, strictly mineralogical, (while those of Mr. Bakewell are geological,) for from 5 to 50 guineas. Both these gentlemen are in the habit of exporting to all parts of the world; so that a person resident in Canada,

*We find that Mr. B. has changed his abode since we had the pleasure of studying under him.—He has lately published an instructive and entertaining account of the Tarentaise, &c.....The Directory will finish his address.

or in the East Indies, has only to send an order by letter, referring the party to an agent in town for payment, and he will find the package at his door in a few months. The specimens are numbered and are accompanied by an explanatory book of reference.—In mineralogy, the best book for those who confine themselves to one, is professor Cleaveland's "Elements of Mineralogy," (2 vols. Boston, 1822.) Its preliminary chapters on the terms and principles of the science are of moderate length, accurate, plain, and satisfactory. His arrangement allows of easy reference. The descriptions of the minerals are well marked, but are free of the puzzling and cumbrous prolixity of the German School. The concluding papers on the outlines of Geology, are remarkable for the great quantity of important information they contain, compressed into so small a space

In geology we would recommend Bakewell's "Introduction," in one volume. In fact, there is no other respectable work in the English language, excepting the small Compendium of Geology, by Phillips, a name of the highest rank in this and Chemical science. We recommend Mr. B.'s work, for its very sufficient and agreeable manner and matter, the clearness of the descriptions and the felicitous illustrations. It has become in England, quite a drawing room companion. To these treatises may be added, Playfairs' eloquent "Illustrations of the Hutonian Theory; more especially for its able discussions on the nature and origin of alluvia; and Parkinson's "Introduction to the study of organic remains," (1 volume 8vo. London 1822,) for a very concise and pleasing sketch of this important department—a department particularly interesting to the Canadian from the great number of new and singular species of fossilized animals, lately discovered in his country. It is a study important from the variety, magnitude and complex forms of its subjects, and from the extraordinary fact, among others, which it discloses—that organic life has existed on the surface of this globe in groupes, each occupying an aera of tranquility, and endowed, not with dimensions and powers incompatible with mutual safety, but with habits and faculties so harmonised as to ensure a certain permanence of all classes. It may be considered as proved, that a succession of these societies has taken place; and that each has been destroyed by a great catastrophe. It is observed that the race immediately following one of these periods of devastation have a few individuals of the preceding epoch mingled among them. Cuvier in his "Theory of the Earth," has given a most masterly relation of these events; but within the last few years much has been added by Brongniart, Brocchi, Delabeche, Webster and others. Their labors however are as yet buried in insulated memoirs in the transactions of the learned societies of Europe. The "Reliquiæ Antideluvianæ," of Professor Buckland, (1 vol. large octavo, 3rd English Edition in 2 years,) presents a very entertaining and at the same time elaborate, narrative of the effects of the last deluge. It

is absolutely crowded with facts of an enchaining interest; but the most novel, (although not the most curious,) are in the accounts of the numerous bones of wild animals, as bears, wolves, lions, jackals, &c. &c. lately discovered in the caves of several parts of England, and Germany. That of Galyenreuth in the latter country has been long known.—His work is a detailed History of what he terms diluvion and alluvion;—the great accumulation of debris which sometimes invests the highest hills, but more frequently occupies the valleys, and which as clay, lime and sand we call soil. Hutton, Saussure, Playfair, and lastly Hayden, have employed themselves on this part of the science previously to Buckland; but the latter, besides being by far the most experienced practical Geologist, has been more deeply impressed with the importance of the investigation. New personal researches, and a very extended course of reading, were occasioned by this more comprehensive view of the subject. Guided thus by an ingenious, learned and patient spirit, he has arrived at many conclusions in advance of his predecessors, and has confirmed others, which had been but unsupported surmises.

A correct and minute description of the geology of an extensive & complicated region is a task of no ordinary character; and especially on this side of the Atlantic. There are to be surmounted here, the difficulties incident to a new country, the greater portion of which is an unknown and unnamed wilderness, rendered impenetrable by displaced rocks, underwood and morasses, and therefore only to be examined in ravines and watercourses; in place of the cultivated hills and plains of Europe, illustrated by accurate maps, full of artificial sections by canals, mines, roads, wells, and quarries,—abounding in accommodations for the traveller, and what is still more essential, in fellow labourers, creating at every step, new light and new facilities. What a pleasing homage did science receive in the person of De Luc, who during his geological travels through England, Flanders and Germany, on his arrival at any town or village was immediately claimed as the guest of the resident Prince or Nobleman, and was furnished likewise with the best local information, carriages, workmen, and intelligent guides.

In Canada, these researches on a large scale, become very expensive in hiring conveyances, by water and land to remote places: and the more distant these are from a dense population, the worse are the services and the more inordinate the demand. A government, or an associate body only, can afford to maintain a geologist in a distant and savage district like our upper Lakes from the great cost of the outfit. The necessary habits of extreme personal exertion from day dawn to dusk contentment with coarse and often scanty fare, and the frequent exposure to cold and rains requires a powerful constitution; and the best is apt to fail under a continuation of these fatigues and privations.

To prepare the student for these labors an intimate acquaintance with the greater number of minerals contained in the rocks, or composing them, is absolutely requisite; with the whole in fact, if possible, and they amount to seventeen hundred. He will make discoveries in the field in proportion to his familiarity with these substances in all their disguises: minerals do not occur in the woods, unsoiled, fresh and bright like flowers, but disintegrated by the weather, covered with earth and moss, rolled and frequently in a stony mass, a small fragment only being visible. For a thorough knowledge of mineralogy the learner must repair to Europe, or to one of the cities of the United States, as Newhaven, Boston, New-York, or Philadelphia; where he will have liberal access to excellently arranged and very complete cabinets—more useful to him than any in the first mentioned quarter of the globe, for the latter contain few specimens of American minerals; and it is with them that he should principally interest himself. The chief part of the most splendid collection in the United States, that of Col. Gibbs, and now placed for public use in Yale College, was purchased at Paris during the tumults of the French Revolution. The British Museum at London is utterly useless. A few gems, ores and brilliant spars only are exhibited and without any designations. But an admirable method of instruction is afforded by the private lessons, of the very highly respectable and learned Mrs. Lowry of Great Titchfield street, London. These which need not be described, and an occasional visit to other cabinets, as those of the geological society, Messrs. Heuland, Bakewell and Mawe, will be all that is necessary. Mrs. Lowry's cabinet also includes a fine suite of rock specimens in the greater variety of their forms, from granite to the alternating fresh water and marine depositions above chalk. We were astonished at the superb collection of geological specimens amounting to 60,000, in the possession of Mr. Greenhough, and arranged after a new and useful method.

The United States are very dificient in opportunities of studying organic remains. There are now however some tolerable collections in New-York. Peale's Museum at Philadelphia, possesses some fine specimens accurately labelled, and what is much valued in Europe, a pretty complete set of the fresh water shells of North America. Mr. Deluc at Geneva gives lessons on fossil remains aided by a good cabinet. Mr. G. B. Sowerby of King Street, Covent Garden, London, does the same, and disposes of well arranged collections. He is perhaps the most scientific conchologist in Britain.

Persevering application to books is now to be continued for two or three years; and after this period too, the progress of the science must be kept pace with. Excursions should be made:—if with a teacher, the advancement is very rapid. A few walks in each of the great geological subdivisions will accustom the student to careful observation. They will shew him the deceptions arising from the laws of perspective, in estimating the direction of mountain

chains, or the courses of rivers, teach him to name no rock until he has at least struck it with the hammer, to be satisfied with no supposed line of stratification until he has examined a considerable extent of country and, what is very difficult, to distinguish the fissures denoting stratification from those which are accidental or secondary: and above all, he will soon be taught that a line written on the spot is worth a volume of after recollections. The Canadian has the advantage of exploring unbroken ground, where he can cross no man's path, a virgin territory as large as Europe. The geology of distant and rarely visited places, it is to be remembered although noted very imperfectly, but truly, is very acceptable information. It is in the description of a near and well known district that we peremptly demand detail and precision. The only implements required in the field are, a hammer about 2½ pounds weight, and having a handle 14 inches long, if the rocks be granitic; but only 1½ pound in weight, if the region be calcareous or arenaceous; a compass with a moveable dial-card, (allowing always for the local variation,) and a small bottle of well diluted sulphuric acid, to test the presence of Lime. The blow pipe, weighing scales, goniometer, &c. are to be employed at home.

With respect to books on Mineralogy; to Cleaveland's Elements, we have only to add Philips' Introduction, very recently published, and particularly valuable, on the chrystalline form of minerals, a character of great moment. The mineralogical traveller should always have in his pocket Aikin's small volume on Minerals.

In Geology, the first books to be perused are Bakewell and Phillips, already noticed. To those should succeed the systems or lectures of D'Aubisson des Voisins, Delametherie, Faujas St. Fond, and the Abbe Breislac. De Luc has published "Elements of Geology," but the usefulness of the work is almost altogether destroyed by its frequent obscurities in language, for which it is perhaps indebted to the translator, and by an ample indulgence in visionary discussion. D'Aubuisson, a celebrated French Engineer, is the author of an elegant essay, in which he attempts to prove the aqueous origin of the Basalts of Saxony. His arguments there appear conclusive, but since the date of its publication, his sentiments have altogether changed; and without being supported in the able manner of his first treatise; although some late evidence seems to prove them correct.—His "Systeme," in two closely printed octavo volumes, is by far the most methodical, practical and accurate work in any language. It was published in 1821, and therefore contains most of the recent discoveries. It is simple and concise in its language and arrangement, and like Dr. Thompson's system of Chemistry is valued for the number of its well authenticated facts. He dwells but briefly upon the purely speculative part of the subject—a part better left alone in the present day, and proceeds at once to the relation of existing appearances. Delametherie, (*Leçons sur la Géologie, Tom* 3,) on the contrary detains

his reader with much astronomical learning, applying it very imperfectly and obscurely, in our opinion to the explanation of certain catastrophes, the formation of the atmosphere, changes of climate, &c. The remainder of the work, will well repay a perusal. The amiable and enthusiastic Faujas St. Fond, wrote his elements of geology by command of the Emperor Napoleon, greatly against his inclination.—He was, in consequence, dissatisfied with his performance, and only struck off fifty copies. Much of it is slovenly and crude, but his disquisitions on the animal remains found in the younger series of rocks, (Mæstricht, Paris, &c.) and in clay and gravel are very valuable. The chapters on granite and volcanic productions are written with considerable care. The Roman or Neapolitan Abbe Breislac has produced a work of sterling merit, translated into French, and comprised in three volumes. As might have been expected from an Italian, he has devoted a great part of his attention to the examination of volcanoes, their minerals, and their connexion with basaltic and trachitic rocks. His plates are excellent.

These are the principal "systems" to be studied. The essays in particular departments, as conglomerates, coal formation, basalt, alluvia, &c. of Kidd, Kirwan and Greenhough may be consulted with great advantage, in addition to the works named in a previous page. The transactions of the *Ecole des Mines*, and the *Annales des Musée* of Paris, of the Geological Society of London, Wernerian Society of Edinburgh, are to be frequently examined, together with scientific Journals of Silliman, Brewster and Jamieson. They are treasuries of geological knowledge. The travels of Saussure (Alps,) Spallanzani (Sicily and Lipari,) Von Buch (Norway and Teneriffe,) Ramond and Charpentier, (Pyrenees,) Beudant, (Hungary,) De Luc, (England, &c.) Macculloch and Faujas St. Fond, (Scotland,) are models of description and reasoning. The work entitled "Geological outlines of England," lately published by Coneybeare and Phillips, is conspicuous for its clear, though minute, details, and its enlightened views. The labors of Humboldt have been concentrated in his recent digest of universal geology—a performance full of original matter, and acute observations which ought to be in the hands of every student. Brongniart a Parisian Professor, puts forth every few months very valuable, and sometimes voluminous, tracts on various classes of rocks, as ophiolites, on the trachitic rocks, nearly allied to the productions of volcanoes—on salt and fresh water formations describing at the same time their numerous organic contents.

For an intimate acquaintance with organic remains reading is less required than a personal familiarity with the things themselves, but it presupposes a knowledge of conchology, and botany.—The three most necessary books are Parkinson's "Treatise on organic remains" in three quarto volumes, and amply illustrated by engravings. (It is in the Montreal Library) Sowerby's Mineral Concho-

logy, in several octavo volumes; and Lamoureux "Sur les Polypes Flexibles" &c. in one quarto volume. The first of these works contains all that was known at the time (1804—8), and is written by a man enthusiastically attached to the science, and of sound learning. Sowerby embraces nearly the whole subject as known in the present day, in a series of plates accompanied by short descriptions. Lamoureux, (Paris) is an elegant recast of Ellis and Solander on Corals, with the additional information obtained within the last 60 years. Lamoureux is one of the most distinguished naturalists of France. Mr. Mantell, of Lewes (England) has lately published a full and accurate account of the Fossils of the South Downs, accompanied by very numerous plates, of new shells and crustacea, designed and engraved by his wife. The only general work on Trilobites and the Crustacea is the excellent one produced by the united labors of Brongniart and Desmarest. This department should engage much of the attention of the Canadian geologist, as his country abounds in new and splendid forms of this singular fossil animal;—and such as these authors never saw.—The figures of Knorr, Luidius, Plott, Martyn and Lister, and those of the Baron Schlottheim are copious and valuable sources of reference. A very scientific work on organic remains in general may be daily expected from Mr. Miller of Bristol, the able illustrator of the Encrinital Family.

The mineralogy of the Canadas has hitherto been almost altogether neglected; but the imperfect researches which have been made, prove it to be rich in the scarcer kinds of minerals and not deficient in those applicable to economical purposes. Petalite, one of the rarest substances in the world, and remarkable for containing the newly discovered fourth Alkali, Lithia, was sent from York in Upper-Canada, in 1820, by Dr. Lyon, Surgeon to the Forces. To Beryl (Lake of Woods), Labrador Feldspa (Lake Huron), Axinite (Hawksbury, Ottawa the only place in North America), Aventurine (Lake Huron), Amethyst (Lakes Superior and Huron), Apatite, a phosphete of Lime (Fort Wellington) may be added, among others, Arragonite (Lachine), Strontian in magnificent forms (Erie, Ontario, &c.) Schorl (Saint Lawrence), Precious and Manganesian Garnet (River Moira, Ontario, &c.) Carnelian, Agate, Zeolite, Prehnite, Barytes and Fluor Spar (Lake Superior), brown and green Coccolite (Montreal and Hull Ottawa) Olivine, Augite (Montreal), Staurotide (Rainy Lake), and the very rare authophyllite (Fort Wellington). Marbles and Serpentine are quite common. Plumbago, ores of antimony, lead, iron and copper are frequently met with. The northern and western shores of Lake Ontario abounds in salt springs, some of which (Stoney Creek and St. Catherines) are very productive, even with the employment of small capital. The north shore of Lake Erie exhibits immense beds of Gypsum, the principal of which is in Dumfries, and is quarried largely for the purposes of agriculture.

The Canadas possess peculiar interest as including the great chain of fresh water seas of the Saint Lawrence,—monuments of the last deluge among a thousand others, illustrative of the history of countries whose more early civilization has destroyed these remarkable vestiges. Lake Superior itself, as well as all the other lower Lakes, has been vastly larger than at present, as is indicated by ancient beaches rising above each other on successive high plateaux, which nearer or more distant surround that body of water. They are formed of sand, clay and rolled materials, and in Lake Huron contain layers of the fresh water shells which now inhabit its rushy shallow bays. The valley of St. Etienne, six miles long at Malbay affords on a small scale, an excellent example of these appearances. It has been the bed of a narrow Lake, with a depth at first of 400 or 500 feet, but which, thrice has suddenly lowered in level on the destruction of its barrier being as often repeated. These events, and their magnitude, are marked by three embankments, which, together with the middle of the valley, rough with the oblong mounds deposited by conflicting currents, now constitute the farms of a contented peasantry.

It becomes desirable to investigate the geology of Canada from its including the vast spur or offset (for want of a better term) from the primitive mountains of Labrador and Hudson's Bay, which, extending to the head of the Mississipi, divides the waters flowing into the Hudson's Bay, from those of the St. Lawrence, and penetrates from east to west for nearly 2,000 miles into the greatest secondary basin in the world. This basin consists of alternating beds of sand-stones and lime-stones, placed horizontally. Its boundary skirting the west side of the Alleghanies, pass from the Canadas to the gulph of Mexico then direct their course westward to the rocky mountains and northwards along their base at least as high as the Peace river or the Slave Lake; properly named "The Lake of Outcasts." From thence it trends irregularly eastward, and occupies all or most of the Lakes on the route to Hudson's Bay, great part of whose shores are composed of calcareous rocks.

To convey an intelligible account of the geology of so vast a region as Canada requires volumes. We shall proceed to sketch a few of its more instructive localities: commencing with one in our own immediate neighborhood. We shall not stop to describe scenery with which we are all familiar; but at once observe that the beautiful group of rounded woody eminences in the rear of Montreal with rough sloping sides, and here and there an interrupted cliff, partly in ruins, consists chiefly of crystalline hornblende, massive, shapeless and without a trace of stratification, except the feeble intimations afforded by a few perpendicular fissures. This rock is one of the Trap family, which we believe is correctly supposed to be a lava of a very distant date, an idea much strengthened by appearances now to be described. It underlays the greater portion, if not the whole of the triangular space, included by Montreal, St.

Johns and Chambly, covered now and then by a conglomerate, and one of the elder limestones. It appears above the soil in the Common of Laprairie, at Longueil, and in many places along the River Richelieu. Its fragments are frequent throughout the above district, and extend twenty miles above the foot of Lake Champlain, to the Genesee Country, in a south west direction and nearly to Prescott on the St. Lawrence, in Upper-Canada.—The limestone of the plain invests the Trap Rock of Montreal Hill, to within a variable distance from the summit of one or two hundred feet. It is in horizontal layers, and usually quite undisturbed, as if it had remained in tranquility from the hour of its deposition. But it is a most singular circumstance that from the Hill, as from a centre, there strike into the limestone in all directions, and with tolerably straight courses, a great number of perpendicular walls, dykes or veins of the Trap, which have been traced for a $1\frac{1}{2}$ mile easterly, and to Lachine a distance of five or six miles. They frequently divide and again unite inclosing masses of the limestone. Sometimes they seem to meet with obstacles in their progress, when they collect into a large knot, and again project a number of tortuous ramifications. They are from one to three feet in breadth, and do not taper rapidly; still however now and then enlarging and contracting in size for short spaces. Fourteen have been counted in the Race-course only.—Sometimes the fluid mass, escaping from the perpendicular dykes, has insinuated itself in their sheets between the layers of limestone, which it is to be particularly remarked, preserves a nearly perfect horizontality—a fact only to be explained, (and not in a very satisfactory manner,) by the supposition that at the time of the eruption, the limestone had not yet consolidated, and of course had not then received the lamellar structure: It is generally allowed that all strata have remained some time in this condition; to which indeed are ascribed the fantastic contortions observed in gneis and mica slate, and of which the north shores of Lake Huron furnish extreme cases, while the limestone of the River Jacques Cartier, contemporary with that of Montreal, and the grey wacke of La Riviere St. Anne la Grande, afford excellent examples of strata disposed in regular arches. These appearances are still rare, and are regarded with curiosity in Europe.

To return to the Dykes, they are of compact or fine granular trap, of a dull brown or black colour, and contain more or fewer crystals of hornblende and augite;—both well defined. The limestone adheres firmly to them; and near the line of junction, imparts to them some of its calcareous matter. It is full of shells, when in close contact with the dyke:—and in one case a cluster of terebratulæ is imbedded in the dyke itself. The occurrence of shells in trap scarcely meets with credit even at the present day.

The rock of the hill varies greatly in its mineralogical characters. It is usually highly crystalline, and is almost altogether hornblende: but augite is also often present in great quantity, and is distin-

guished by the dihedral terminations of its crystals. In some places it becomes slaty, and then is largely intermixed with white granular quartz. Much of it resembles the dykes of the plain. The minerals characteristic of a trappose or volcanic origin are imbedded plentifully. They are olivine, augite, zeolite, chabasite, basaltic hornblend, rhombic tables of feldspar. The limestone of the hill is bluish black, of dull lustre, compact, and of couchoidal fracture. That of the race course is similar; but in the quarries adjacent, it is rendered crystalline and hair brown by vast quantities of organic remains. It is there covered by four or five feet of calcareous shale. All these limestones, and those also about Lachine are of the same age, from being into juxta position, and containing the same fossil and mineral substances. The fossils are highly interesting. One superb specimen of the eucrinis moniliformis has been formed in the quarry nearest the race course.—It is of the same size as that represented for its beauty in the frontispiece to Parkinson's large work.—Two other species occur there, the pear and staghorn. The remarkable many chambered shell, named orthocera, is frequent there as large as the celebrated ones of lake Huron. There are also numerous and rare forms of the trilobite, named by Linnæus "Entomolithus paradoxicus"—the very scarce conulariæ quadrisulcatæ. Trochi, enirimtal columns, turbos, turbinoliæ, corallines, terebratulæ, productæ, madrepores, retepores, &c. are innumerable. The principal mineral substances are blende, an ore of Antimony, iron and copper pyrites, purple fluor spar, and some exquisite crystals of the carbonate of lime. Even in so slight a sketch as the present it must not be omitted, that Montreal hill, at some remote period has been an island in a vast collection of fresh water, whose limits we cannot now describe. This is indicated by the great embankment surrounding its base, but in much the best preservation on its southern and western sides. It is composed of fine clay, flinty and calcareous sand, primitive bowlders and rounded masses of the black limestone of the district, which it is worthy of remark, scale off in concentric layers, like the coats of an onion; no such natural divisions being apparent in the sound rock. Among these materials of a deserted beach, fresh water shells belonging to the genus saxicava have been found. The canal, also, in the flat below (often covered to a great depth by rolled stones,) has penetrated a white flaky marl, which is full of fresh water shells identical with those of the Canadian lakes of the present date. They are anadonta, uniones, Physæ heterastrophæ, Planorbes, Helices, Cyclades, Malaniæ, Virginica, &c. &c. The horns and bones of wild animals have been found there.—Similar deposites occur on the north side of the hill.

The streams which enter the St. Lawrence on its north shore, near Quebec, are highly instructive; and afford a rich harvest to the collector of organic remains. We refer to the rivers Montmorenci, Beauport, St. Charles and Jacques Cartier. Their geological

History may be understood from a slight sketch of the first named river. The Montmorenci falls into the St. Lawrence over a bed of sandy red gneis, (a slaty kind of granite abounding about Quebec,) whose strata run south west and dip at a high but varying angle to the south east. On this rock, where forming the river banks, with numerous fragments of its own substance interposed, rests a conglomerate of very small white grains of quartz, cemented by a calcareous matter, powdery, and white, red, and green in parts. It is from one to four feet thick, and about 350 yards above the bridge disappears by a thin edge, resting upon the gneis;—a fact only to be witnessed at seasons of drought, but it is of use, by shewing the existence of partial formations, in fields or districts. It is stratified horizontally. This proves it to have been deposited at a time of tranquillity, to be of posterior date to the rock on which it reposes, and to have remained at rest. In its turn, the fine grained conglomerate, (so nearly resembling grey wacke, as to require a chemical test in its distinction,) supports a brown, often crystalline fetid limestone, crowded with organic remains, principally corallines, retepores and encrinites:—and above this, for thirty or forty feet rises a dull compact, black limestone in horizontal strata from six to 18 inches thick, parts of each being occasionally brown and crystalline. The most remarkable organic remains are very fine casts of conulariæ, the best in Canada. None have yet been found in the United States, but several at Montreal, the Bay of Quinte, and in lake Simcoe. A particular kind of trilobite may next be mentioned, of which Brongniart has only seen two fragments from Llandilo in Wales. These also are finest at Montmorenci; but occur at Lorette, Beauport, Montreal, Lake Champlain, and the Bay of Quinte, All the shells found at Montreal, with the addition of ammonites and scaphites, are plentiful here, The accidental mineral substances, are the same:—Petroleum is occasionally met with occupying small cavities lined with calcspar.

It will be remarked with surprise, that on the sides of the semi-oval chasm in in front of the fall of Montmorency, the limestone gradually declines from the horizontal position, and finally dips into the earth at an high angle. This is best seen on the right side. Much of it must be considered as displacement from natural causes, which are of great power in Canada;—but not the whole;—for the inclination continues below the bed of the St. Lawrence and affects very extensive districts in the south east. The chemical composition of the rock undergoes a slow change by the admission of clay and quartz, and by the disappearance of the organic remains. Here and there however we find a solitary trilobite. The opposite Island of Orleans is partly based on the new rock, which often becomes a brown, green, or red, clayslate; and overspreads the south shore of the St. Lawrence, frequently alternating with conformable, (a geological term expressive of parallelism,) strata of quartz rock, grey wacke, brown crystalline limestone, and a

pale calcareous conglomerate wholly composed of re-cemented fragments of limestone, both rounded and angular:—and some containing the organic remains which as far as we are aware belong exclusively to Beauport, and the Falls of the St.Charles and Indian Lorette. It is necessary to remark that each of their numerous alternations have been effected successively in some extended period of quiescence, but at intervals sufficient to allow of the hardening of the last layer.—The conglomerate with shells assists in proving the whole to be of more recent formation than the conchiferous limestone of Montmorenci, &c.

The Iron works, for which Upper Canada is indebted to the enterprise of Mr. Hayes, are placed on the river Marmora, around a small cascade, rather more than a mile from Crow Lake. They are 26 miles from the mouth of the river Trent, which flows rapidly through a beautiful country of undulating surface, but which frequently rises into steep ridges of woods or pasturage, with luxuriant inter-vales;—at the time of our visit, either yellow with corn, or covered with strong timber.—The road along the lower sixteen miles is pretty good, and passes through a well peopled settlement; but the remainder is in the forest, over rocky eminences, and thro' morasses, some of which require causeways, for from a quarter to half a mile at a time. The land about the works is rough and hilly, but not so as to prevent the formation of good roads. It gains greatly from this circumstance in the picturesque; and what is of equal consequence—in warmth. Although there are frequently interspersed large terraces of naked limestone and shattered ridges of primitive rocks the greater part of the tract is provided with a plentiful and well watered soil, chiefly composed of finely attempered red clay and lime. Its fertility is evinced by crops which might excite the envy of the agriculturist of any nation.

The small cascade at the works is occasioned by a contraction of the River, and its obstruction by two oval islets, containing both together about an acre. The descent has been increased also by a dam forty yards long, thrown from the right bank to the middle of the north islet, and from it to the left bank of the river, (22 yards), touching at the same time the head of the south islet. The total fall of dam, cascade and subsequent rapids is about fifteen feet.—The dam has raised the upper part of the river about a foot, and has allowed the formation of two mill-races;—the one large and long, works the forge and furnaces; the other smaller, turns the grist mill.

The river Marmora, here is 80 or 100 yards wide, and runs between two parallel ridges from 200 to 250 feet high, and about 350 feet apart, the base of the one on the north being within a few feet of the stream, while a flat 83 yards broad intervenes between it and the left eminence; which has also an upper platform 50 feet above the river, partly supported on a cliff more or less ruinous.—On these two levels are placed in a convenient manner, two large

furnaces, three houses, a forge with two forge hammers, (four fires and eight workmen; the weekly produce being about five tons?) grist and saw mills, tannery, counting-house, store-houses, blacksmith's shop, stables and eight double houses in a row, for workmen and their families, three dwelling-houses, a school-house, a casting-house, a carpenter's shop, a dry good store, provision store, pot-ashery; the average number of men employed at the works in the summer season is a hundred, but in winter one hundred and fifty may find constant employment. Each furnace is thirty-five feet in height, and at the top of the boshes eight feet in breadth. Each furnace will carry a charge of about seventy-two hundred weight of ore and five hundred bushels of charcoal in the twenty-four hours; yielding about two tons and a half of good iron. The ore is prepared for the furnace by burning it in kilns and pounding. The principal flux made use of is limestone, which is found on the spot. The peculiar properties of the metal are toughness and stiffness? The castings consist of pot ash kettles, mill irons, hollow ware of all sorts, and pig iron for the forges. The gentlemen superintendant have a pleasant and commodious house in the rear of the works near the top of the hill. That of Mr. Hayes is on the upper platform, not quite a quarter of a mile below what we may call "The Village." The clearances in the immediate vicinity amount to about 200 acres; and there are nearly a hundred agricultural settlers within ten or twelve miles of the works.—This extensive establishment has been erected for the purpose of working some beds of magnetic iron ore.—The geological relations of the ore will include that of the district, so that both can be explained at the same time.—The Cascade before referred to flows over a pale and slightly porphyritic sienite, one of the youngest of the elder class of rocks and here scarcely shewing any stratification.—On the one side of the river, this rock, coloured pale green by epidote, and much traversed by that mineral in veins, passes under the hill on the right, and on the other, floors the lower flat, and is lost in the adjacent shattered cliff; which it should be mentioned has a corresponding one on the right bank of the river. In the lower parts of these cliffs, for a few feet, alternating layers of red, grey and green argillaceous sandstone rest horizontally on the sienite. It is of very fine grain and smooth to the touch. It supports a very compact light brown limestone, of conchoidal fracture with a dim lustre, and often studded with small masses of hyaline calcspar like the limestone of the narrows of Lake Simcoe, which it greatly resembles.—The whole body of limestone may be 200 feet high; but it becomes in the upper parts of the hills, of coarser texture, darker in colour, and hid under soil and rolled fragments of rock.—It is without organic remains; as are the innumerable angular blocks scattered over the face of the country, and the naked terraces, about a mile from the works, on the road to the mouth of the river Trent, but a mile or so southwestward from the terraces, we again

perceive in the bowlders of limestone, the usual orthoceratites, productæ, madrepores, and coralines.—The calcareous strata of the bed of the Trent abound in them and in the other shells characteristic of the older limestones.—A little above the Cascade, on the left side of the River, sienite occasionally emerges from beneath the soil and herbage; and in one place meets with a large unstratified weather-worn fixed mass of white crystalline marble, which likewise attains no great height. In their irregular line of union, an oblong bed of this iron ore has been lodged, considerable in quantity, but now all removed except some insignificant strings and veins wandering in the sienite. Very few square feet of the marble is seen here but it re-appears as a rugged steep hill on the near side of Crow Lake*, and again in Birch Island in that Lake, a mile and a half on the north west. This marble is of the purest white and possesses several qualities of texture, from the compact, to the fine grain of loaf sugar and the largely crystallized form frequently seen in the grave-stones of Vermont.—It is unfortunate that these conditions are too minutely blended, and are not in large distinct masses; but as it is the marble will make very handsome chimney pieces, sideboards, tablets for halls, gravestones, &c. Perhaps on sinking deep into the rock it will improve.—The principal bed of ore is at the upper end of Crow Lake, at the water's edge, and so conveniently placed that the ore boat goes there in the morning with two or three men and returns in the evening with 15 tons of it,—procured with a pickaxe, shovel and sledge hammer.—It is in the face of an acclivity about 50 feet high, covered with bowlders of quartz and greenstone, charged with iron; the whole eminence probably a mass of ore, but at present, the exposed portions are only 20 yards broad and in places 10 feet high. It is traversed by confused fissures and is massive, and without shape, except that it juts out in very large angular wedges. No rock appears in connexion with it; but the large unrolled masses of granular quartz, white and coloured by epidote abounding on the surface bespeak the close contiguity of that rock in situ.—The ore is the granular magnetic iron ore, one of the richest and best for general purposes. Its containing a good deal of sulphur however adds to the expence of working it; a disadvantage from which the iron beds of Hull on the Ottawa are free.—These latter occur also in a district chiefly of marble white and crystalline, mixed with some pale sienite, containing disseminated much dark coccolite, and some plumbago.—There are several other beds at Marmora.—One called "Fosters" is in the woods 4½ miles directly east of the works, and a few hundred yards east of a branch of the Moira River, which enters Lake Ontaria at Belleville. It is the granular form of the ore; sometimes

*Oval in shape, being rather more than 1 1-2 mile long, and 1 mile broad.—Length N. E. and S. W. Banks woody and steep in places.—It contains two islets.

exhibiting large octohedral crystals, and is imbedded in sienite, dark and pale in spots, according to the predominance of one or other of its component minerals, feldspar and hornblende. The manganesian garnet, a rare mineral, likewise present in the Franklin iron mines at Sparta in New Jersey, is found in the sienite of this ore bed, mingled with white rhomboidal calcspar.—The ore is so concealed by rubbish and earth that it is difficult to state its quantity.

Another bed is situated about a mile beyond Fosters:—a fourth, a quarter of a mile into woods from the left side of the Crow Lake, a little above the head of the Marmora River. A fifth and large one is in the vicinity of Belmont Lake, about seven miles northerly from the establishment of Mr. Hayes. There are several varieties of ore which are not mentioned in this very cursory sketch, from not yet having received a due examination.—It was important to learn that these beds exhibit the same geological relations as the older and better known mines of the state of New-York, New Jersey, and Vermont. As has been before observed the useful minerals exist in quantity only in *certain situations*,—a solitary deposit, or a few trifling ones, may be met with out of them, but never are so copious as to warrant the permanent investment of capital.

The country, generally is little aware of the value of such men as the owners of these works. Their capital, spirit and intelligence, are productive of manifold and most important advantages. New and extensive markets are opened for the produce of the distant settlers. Roads, mills, and stores are created, each individually a great benefit: Instruments of the first necessity in household affairs, and in husbandry, are offered, excellent in quality and at a cheap rate. But, perhaps the greatest blessing is, the example which these persons introduce—of a well ordered family in the enjoyment of the comforts, proprieties, and accomplishments of superior life,—resulting from education and virtuous habits.

TECUMTHE.*

A POETICAL TALE, IN THREE CANTOS.

ARGUMENT.

Among the tribe of the Shawanees inhabiting the country about a hundred miles to the south of Lake Michigan, there were two brothers, who, a few years before our last war with the United States, had gained great influence over their fellow warriors by qualities usually most valued in savage life. The one, who had persuaded the tribe that he possessed what in Scotland would have been termed second-sight, was known among them by the name of the Prophet, and seems at first to have been the favourite of the two; the other, Tecumthe, had without the aid of such inspiration, raised himself to the situation of a chief by his tried hardihood, and that natural superiority of genius which sometimes in civilized communities, and almost always in a rude state of society, will challenge deference from common minds. The tribe, under direction of the Prophet, ventured upon hostilities with their old enemy, the back-settlers of the States; and for some time carried on a most harassing contest against them after the Indian mode of warfare. At length, however, lulled into security by confidence in the supernatural powers of their Prophet, and neglecting that caution which is generally so marked a trait in the Indian character, they were surprised by an American corps in the dead of night, on the banks of the Wabash, and almost annihilated. It is probable that the survivors were too few to preserve the separate existence of a tribe, for Tecumthe, with a small number of warriors, having escaped the massacre, joined the Hurons, a friendly people, and came down with them as their chief to the British troops when the war in Canada broke out. If it be recollected that the Indian chiefs are almost always old men, and that the spirit of clanship is as strong among them as ever it could have been in the Highlands of Scotland, it will appear no small testimony to the superior qualities of Tecumthe, that before he could have been forty years of age he should have appeared as the recognised head of the Hurons, a tribe in which he was a stranger, and which is one of the finest bodies of the Indian people.

The first operation of the Americans on the commencement of the war was to collect a corps of between three and four thousand

---

* For this interesting article we and our readers are indebted to the pen of the ingenious author of "Euphrosyne," and several other prose and poetical pieces, which appeared in our last number, as well as of that animating production "The Cherivaki," to which we endeavoured to do justice in a Review in the same number; and of another production called "*The Fall of Constantinople*," which we had the pleasure of introducing to public notice while editing another periodical publication.—Editor.

men for the invasion of Canada from the frontier at the head of Lake Erie. Some of the Indian tribes were already at war with the States, and others hastened to join them when they found a prospect of success from the co-operation of the British. They began to collect in numbers in the country behind Detroit, from whence Hull, the American general, had already advanced in prosecution of the intended invasion; and the news of their motions seems at once to have paralyzed him. He fell back into Detroit, and not daring to attempt a retreat through the line on which they had assembled, he remained passive until his surrender to a few hundred British and Canadian militia. This event, and the occupation of the Michigan country, opened a direct communication with the settlements of the various tribes, rapidly promoted the alliance with them, and in the winter, 1812-1813, some time after the surprise and entire destruction of General Winchester's corps, to which the Indians had eagerly contributed, Tecumthé and his Hurons joined General Procter, to take up the hatchet with their British Father against the "Long Knives," as they denominated the Americans.—It was astonishing how soon it became evident that Tecumthé was the chief among chiefs of his countrymen; and that this man in some way possessed the secret of swaying them all to his purpose, though without any formal authority, beyond the warriors of his adopted tribe. The number of Indian fighting men who had united with the British commander at Detroit in the spring of 1813, was near three thousand; a larger body of them than had been seen together in the memory of any of those assembled; and Tecumthé was still the engine by which they could be moved. His intelligent mind caught at once the advantage to be derived from fixing them with their families in the newly acquired Michigan territory; and it was no sooner proposed to him, than the whole were settled in the district, which by its position gave strength to their confederacy with the British. As soon as the season permitted, a small force of regulars and militia, and the whole Indian body, were moved forward to attack the enemy, who were assembling a strong corps at Fort Meigs, near the coast of Lake Erie; and, in the investment of that station which followed, the Indians were eminently useful, by the strictness with which they watched every motion of the garrison.—The enemy attempted to relieve the place by an attack from without, aided by a sortie of the besieged, and were repulsed with dreadful slaughter, in which the Indians greatly assisted. The garrison were, however, relieved in a manner which they could not have anticipated; for the Indians, loaded with plunder, and enriched by the prisoners they had taken, could not be induced to continue the siege even by the influence of their chief; and the British General, with his handful of troops, was obliged to retire to his frontier, after he had been weakened by their return to their families. To secure the lives of prisoners, it was customary with the British to pay head-money for every American delivered up in safety by the Indians;

and this measure was generally successful, though the Indians could not help remarking, that to take men and let them live to fight another time, seemed a piece of egregious folly! The British and Indians moved forward a second time in the same summer, and again invested Fort Meigs, and afterwards Sandusky, another fort near Lake Erie; but the force of troops and artillery was insufficient, and the Indians found it "hard to fight against people who lived like ground hogs," or, in other words, were strongly intrenched.—At Sandusky, in particular, they showed no inclination to join in an assault upon the works, for their mode of warfare is in bush-fighting alone; and the whole force returned once more to the frontier. In the short period of inaction which followed, during the equipment of the flotilla on Lake Erie, there were many opportunities of observing the intelligence of Tecumthe, whose support was so necessary to gain the consent of the Indians to any measure of expediency, that he was frequently, accompanied by Colonel Elliott, the Indian superintendant, or one of the officers of that department, brought to the General's table. His habits and deportment were perfectly free from whatever could give offence to the most delicate female; he readily and cheerfully accommodated himself to all the novelties of his situation, and seemed amused, without being at all embarrassed by them. He could never be induced to drink spirituous liquor of any sort, though in other respects he fed like every one else at the table. He said that in his early youth he had been greatly addicted to drunkenness—the common vice of the Indian—but that he had found it was bad for him, and had resolved never again to taste any liquid but water. That an uneducated being could deny himself an indulgence of which he was passionately fond, and to which no disgrace was attached in the opinion of his associates, proves, we think, that he had views and feelings to raise him above the level of an unenlightened savage. He had probably anticipated the period when he was to appear as the first man of his nation, and knew that intemperance would disqualify him from holding such a station. He evinced little respect for the arts by which the Prophet had governed his unfortunate tribe, and always spoke of him as "his foolish brother." He had a son, a youth about fourteen or fifteen; but shortly before his fall, when he seemed to have a presentiment of what was to occur, he strongly enjoined his Hurons not to elect that young man for their chief; "he is too fair and like a white man," was his reason. Tecumthé was not deficient in affection for his son, but he had some prejudice of his nation against a resemblance to the European, the author of all their woes; and he sacrificed his parental attachment to what he considered the advantage of his people. In battle Tecumthé was painted and equipped like the rest of his brethren; but otherwise his common dress was a leathern frock descending to his knees, and confined at the waist by a belt; leggins and moccassins for the feet, of the same material, completed his cloathing. He was rather above the middle stature, the general

expression of his features pleasing, and his eye full of fire and intelligence. Our fair readers will not think that it detracted from Tecumthé's virtues, that upon one occasion, before several persons, he openly and keenly reproved an European of the Indian department for ill usage of his wife.

The exploits of a handful of British troops had hitherto, in conjection with the Indians, protected the north-west frontier of Canada against an enemy always numerically superior; but the period was approaching when the naval efforts of the Americans on Lake Erie, were to turn the tide of success. The British naval officer who was at the head of the flotilla on that lake, was obliged to meet the enemy under every disadvantage, notwithstanding the little assistance which the exertions of General Proctor were able to afford him; and the event that ensued was the capture of the whole of the English squadron, after an obstinate engagement. Upon this disaster, a retreat of the troops became unavoidable, to prevent the Americans landing a superior force in their rear; and it was foreseen that to induce the Indians to retire with them, and to quit their old haunts, would be attended with much difficulty. An assembly of their chiefs was, however, held at Amherstburgh, where the General, by the mouth of his interpreter, opened the business to them, and proposed their accompanying him in his retrograde movement. The Indians were somewhat prepared to expect such an intention of withdrawing from that frontier; but they received the proposal with the greatest indignation, and considered the measure as a desertion of them. Tecumthé rose to reply to the interpreter, and nothing could be more striking than the scene which then presented itself. The rest of the assembly seemed to wait with the deepest attention for the delivery of his answer, whilst, holding in his hands a belt of wampum—or beads, which, by their colours and arrangement, form the Indian record for past events, from the association of idea produced on seeing them—he proceeded to address the British general in a torrent of vehement and pathetic appeal, for which the wild oratory of savage tribes is often so remarkable. His speech, of which a translation was preserved, is too long for insertion in this place. The chief began by recalling from his wampum the events of the war in which they were engaged; and alluded, in a strain of violent invective, to a circumstance twenty years before, wherein the Indians conceived that the British, after encouraging them to hostility against the Americans, had deserted them in the hour of need; and he inferred that there was now a similar design. In the name of his nation he positively refused to consent to any retreat: and closed his denial with these words:—"The Great Spirit gave the lands which we possess to our fathers; if it be his will, our bones shall whiten on them; but we will never quit them." After Tecumthé's harangue was concluded, the council broke up; and the British commander found himself placed,

with the few troops which composed his force, in a most critical situation; for there was every reason to expect that the numerous Indians would not confine their indignation to a mere dissolution of the alliance. To convince Tecumthé, in a private interview, of the reasonableness and necessity of retiring, seemed the only mode of extricating the little army from their dilemma; and it was attempted with success. In a room with Colonel Elliot and Tecumthé, a map of the country was produced, the first thing of the kind that the chief had ever seen;—and he was in a very short time made to understand, that if they remained in their present position, they must be infallibly surrounded by the enemy. It was only necessary to persuade the reason of Tecumthé to ensure his consent; and he undertook to prevail on the tribes to embrace the measure which he now saw to be unavoidable. It was one more example of his talent and influence, that in spite of all their prejudices and natural affection for the seat of their habitations, in less than seven days from the holding of the council, he had determined a large proportion of his nation to give their co-operation to the step, of all others, which they had most violently opposed. The close of Tecumthe's mortal career was now at hand; and after some days of retreat before many thousand Americans, the resolution was taken of giving them battle on advantageous ground on the river Thames. The spot chosen was a position crossing the road toward Lake Ontario, and resting on the river. The British were here drawn up in open files, in a straggling wood, which prevented any attack upon them in regular order: their left secured by the river, a gun flanking the road, and their right extending toward the Indians, who were posted where the wood thickened, so as to form a retiring-angle with them, and to turn the enemy's flank on their advance. This disposition was shown to Tecumthe, who expressed his satisfaction at it; and his last words to the general were—"Father, tell your young men to be firm, and all will be well." He then repaired to his people, and harangued them before they were formed in their places. The small band of our regulars, discouraged by their retreat, and by the privations to which they had been long exposed, gave way on the first advance of the enemy; and no exertion of their commander could rally them. While they were thus quickly routed, Tecumthe and his warriors had almost as rapidly repulsed the enemy, and the Indians continued to push their advantage against them, in ignorance of the disaster of their allies, until their heroic chief fell by a rifle ball, and with him the spirit of his followers, who were put to flight and pursued with unrelenting slaughter. Who, in contemplating the life and death of this untutored savage, can forbear the reflection, that he only wanted a nobler sphere, and the light of education, to have left a name of brilliant renown in the annals of nations?

INTRODUCTORY STANZAS.

Fair Canada,—within whose snowy arms
My infant breath 'as nurtur'd,—yet once more
The dark blue sea, hath borne me to thy charms
To hail with manhood's voice,—my native shore,
For years have glided, since my heart first wore
The youthful bright impressions of the scene
Still hallow'd fondly in my bosom's core
Which Memory's font supplies ;—altho' between
Those fairer hours, and me, some shadows intervene.

2

Yet hath remembrance cherish'd in my breast
Thoughts of my boyhood, and of infant mirth,
When all was youthful innocence possess'd
And Time with Pleasure crown'd each moments birth
And these are thoughts, which spring,—my parent earth
With melancholy feelings to retrace
Days when such hours came sweetly smiling forth
And blue-eye'd Hope with soft unclouded face
Ran in delighted round, its golden circled race,

3

Clime of my birth,—of cataract, and wood,
Where the vast river god's titanic hand
Hath mark'd the roaring pathways of the flood
Whose rapid waters foam along the land,
Where boundless forests, gloomily,—yet grand
Wave their high tops to the wild storm upcurl'd
Still unexplor'd save by some savage band
Thro' ages—since Columbus first unfurl'd
The banner of his fame upon the western world :—

4

To thee, the tribute of my lowly strain
Is offer'd gratefully at such a shrine;
Pure is the incense, which it now would deign
To shower with filial heart on thee, and thine;
And tho', the chaplet, which, my muse can twine
Meet the rude fingers of contempt, and scorn,
And he who homag'd to the heavenly nine
Droop his head low, by hopeless feelings torn
Watering with silent tears, the soil where he was born :—

5

Yet on thy bosom, let me lay the wreath,
Such as thy ministrel's humble powers could bind
'Tis all that Fate hath giv'n me to bequeath,
The fervent praises of a grateful mind;
And as the fragrance carried on the wind,
From flowers exhal'd,—perfumes with balmy sighs,
So shall fair memory, (whereso'er inclin'd
My footsteps rove,)—its fairy visions rise,
And paint thy scenes anew, with their endearing ties.

6

Recalling pastimes, when I lov'd to stray
In youth's diversion, smilingly from home,
Where the swift Montmorenci pours its spray
In the loud cataract's convulsive foam;

Or o'er the Diamond Cape, still led to roam,
Bounded along 'midst jocund school-boy-train
When Summer's beams illumin'd nature's dome
And blythely sporting thence, o'er Abraham's Plain
Tripp'd o'er its flower crown'd site,—brave Wolfe's immortal fame.

7

Yet lisping then, in Poesy's first words,
Creation seem'd the Spring of joyous hours
The roar of waters, and the song of birds,
The voice of Zephyrus thro' rosy bowers,
The incense sweet, which fragrant nature showers
O'er all her gifts, bespoke the brim of mirth,
And if awhile the thunder's aweful powers
Shook its repose, and caus'd a moment's dearth
Soon did th' ensuing bloom— woke to a lovelier birth.

8

To haunt along thy green embowering woods
Where the sweet plant, and perfum'd flowret springs
In the cool bosom of its solitudes
Where many a squirrel chirps, and wild bird sings;—
To muse beneath, where the loud torrent rings
Its volum'd waters in the gulph below
From whence the glittering spray, its moisture flings
And the white vapour mounts, a cloud of snow,
O'er which the Iris sweet, shines with celestial glow.

9

Past hopes,—past joys,—Care with increasing age
Heaps up its increase too, and the rous'd soul
Journeying thro' Life's uncertain pilgrimage
Plods, with the rest to the same aweful goal,
We are all pilgrims, whose contentions roll
With Time in Eternity,—albeit
The sword,—or state,—the silver'd heap, or scroll
Charm our rous'd passions with the glittering cheat
Still do we grasp, allur'd,—by what we deem most sweet.

10

But mine,—maternal nature, is to be
Infatuation,s spell at thy fair shrine,
In the wild wanderings of my ministrelsye
To revel o'er thy charms, and to entwine
The song of praise, where Fancy's rays incline,
And whilst all aspirations high, inspire
Man in temptation of each proud design,
I seek no fame,—fair land,—than the warm fire
Which can accent thy praise, upon my lowly lyre.

11

Peace to thy hearths, and Plenty in thy halls,—
Could happiness be heard to ask for more?
These, and the many which our varied calls
On nature seek,—alight upon thy shore;
And when this fleeting life, which wanes, is o'er,
And Death, hath set its seal, on this, cold frame,
Glanc'd on this page, some heart may chance restore
A passing thought, on him,—whofe loftiest aim
Was to conjoin at last, his memory with thy name

TECUMTHE.

CANTO I.

Land of the foaming cataract,—
Whose Savage grandeur awes the soul,
As downward, thro' their wave-worn track
Thy floods impetuously roll;—
Land of the wild woods,—where we trace
Far as the eye extends its power
One boundless barrenness of space
Since undefined creation's hour,
When a mysterious Godhead first
His glorious works of nature plann'd
And light, and life, and reason, burst
Refulgent from his mighty hand.—
Clime,—where the voice of Time,—no claim
To deeds of glorious cause, can breathe
Coeval, with the pompous name
Which Rome to ages did bequeath;—
Whose fields, unciviliz'd,—unknown
Were buried 'neath oblivion's shroud
Until that Godhead from his throne
Outstretch'd his arm, and, (as the cloud
Before the wind dispers'd and driven
Which leaves undimm'd, the arch of Heaven,)
Thus, from thy face, benignly tore
The veil of night from off thy shore
And to the zealous Christian gave
Beyond the blue Atlantic's wave
Another land, to seek, and save!—

Far in those wilds,—where Wabash pour
Its tributary tide, along,—
Now, gently skirting the green shores
Now darkly lashing, swift, and strong
O'er rocks, whose varied scenes, display'd
The roaring rapid, or cascade,
And the thick woods, threw shadowing down
Upon the floods,—their hues of brown;—
For many a year, untam'd,—unknown
The Shawanee, call'd this his own
Unconquer'd land;—and rear'd to toil
And war, to guard his native soil,—
Train'd to the bow,—and skill'd in chase,
Not one, amongst each savage race
Whose tribes were scatter'd o'er the land
Could vaunt of sons, in heart, and hand
More daring or expert, to sway
Their prowess over men, or prey.—
So journey'd Fate, for many a year
And left him in his lone career,
His heart was free, his wants were few,
The twanging bow,—the light canoe,
The wooden spear,—'twere all he knew,
Or all the aim of art could see,
In nature's ingenuity.

Adown the swifter rapid's tide,
'Twas wonderful, to see him glide,
With the bold skill of one, who ne'er
Had felt the icy chill of fear,
And rule the current with a hand,
Whose slender paddle, seem'd the wand
Of fairy powers,—to guide along
To the wild numbers of his song.
Along the woods,—with nimble feet
Strong as the breeze,—tho' not as fleet,
O'er mossy trunk, and rocky way
Boldly he follow'd on his prey.—
And even there,—'twas striking too,
To mark his arrow as it flew
True to its aim;—the panting deer
Escap'd him not in his career,
The slower bear, and slyer fox
That oft the hunter's labour mocks,—
The beaver, whose instinct provides,
Its cell,—wher'er the streamlet glides,—
The fiercer buffalo, that roves,
Where verdure flowers in grassy groves,
These,—and the more,—by nature given,
(For where is space, where shines not, Heaven
With the free bounty of its hand,)
These, made his daring heart expand
In active toil,—so to supply
The store, for man's necessity.

Year roll'd on year, (Time shadows all,
And spreads o'er every land its pall,)
Thus thro' each age, from sire to son,
The Shawanee's fierce tribe liv'd on,
In native ease, and ruder grace;—
Ne'er had he seen the white man's face,
If led to war,—he met his own,
Dark swarthy skin of dusky brown
In naked manliness of form,
And sternness as the gathering storm.
Unknown to Luxury's disease,
Which enervates mans energies,—
The ground his couch,—the birchen dome
His canopy, and wood, his home,
The sparkling spring, from nature burst
To coolness,—choicest to his thirst,—
The berry rich from plant or tree
In gushing ripe luxuriancy.—
The forest tribe,—and finny race
The guerdon of his toil, and chase,—
Were banquets to his uncloy'd taste
More sweet than all the charms of waste,—
He saw the sun in splendour roll
And light its beacon to the pole,
Beheld, the moon in beauty shine,
And made them idols of his shrine
By their strict course, he summ'd his years
How oft the summer's orb's careers

Had visited his solitudes,
And by the star-beam travers'd woods,
When no one beacon shone afar
Save some well known presiding star.

And thus it past,—dun autumn's sun
Its beauteous race had nearly run,
The night fires sparkled 'neath the boughs
As twilight sank to soft repose,
Around their blaze,—the listeners drew;—
For even there was converse too,
The rude, bold licence of the tongue
To gesture wild, and accents strung.
And who was he, who held each mind
To his recital, thus inclin'd?
The Prophet;—he of all the rest
Of deeper instinct's powers possess'd,
Skill'd in astrology's precise
Which rules weak Fancy's wayward sense,
Chain'd his wild brethren by the charms
Of Superstition's stern alarms,
And incantation's strange belief
To turn away, the frown of grief;—
And dive into the hidden powers
Of Fate's fast coming future hours.

Around the fire,—the listeners stirr'd,
And star'd, and startled at his word,
Which told of dreams both dark, and drear
Of dismal sign, and deadly fear,
Of clouded sky, and vapoury moon,
And night-blast, in whose moaning tune
Prophetic murmurs, sigh'd a tale
Of something, that would soon prevail.—
The dream was told,—when, lo, a sound
Of quick approach, made all around,
Turn with the hurried looks of those
Who, fear the footsteps of false foes.
Who comes?—a stern, athletic form
In grace tho' rude—in action warm;—
At his advance, the throng withdraw
With an habitual mark of awe
Whilst from the whispering lips of some
"Our chief,—our chief,"—their murmurs hum.
The Prophet stood alone to meet
A brothers safe return, and greet
With welcome sounds;—"The chase to day
"Hath surely led thee far astray
"Since day-light long hath ceas'd to burn
"And anxious Hope, sought thy return,—
"Where is the prey?"—he look'd,—but, lo,—
There hung alone,—the spear and bow;—
Whilst seriousness, within his air
His, sullen,—silent looks declare.—
'Twas silence long,—the crowd's surprize
Exchang'd their fears, with staring eyes

Of meaning mute ;—whilst the chief stood
In that same pensiveness of mood
And scann'd the Prophet with a gaze,
Which often more than word, conveys.
Turning at length, unto the west,
With left arm folded to his breast,
He rais'd, and pointed with the right
To where day's last expiring light
Had wan'd to sleep ;—but silent still,—
What meant that import of his will ?
The sculptor, who, in marble vied
To emulate the form, and face
Of humankind, or deified
Symbol of majesty and grace*,
In that expressive form might now
Have found a model to essay,
(In manhood's strength, and manly brow
Where Pride, and Freedom lent a ray
Of dignity,)—the gentler art
With which true Genius consecrates,
The bright inventions of the heart
When it aspires and elevates
The mind to the ennobled aim
Of the competitors, to Fame,
Thus to embody form and face
With all but life's immortal grace.
There, stood the savage of the woods
For even there, did Nature shower
In these, her wilder solitudes
Some traits of her diviner power
In giving man, the instinct bright
Which prompts to Freedom's glorious light ;
And thus gave animation's ray
A feeling which throughout the whole
Made blood, and nerve, and reason play,
To vivify th'untutored soul !

All eyes seem'd aw'd,—but most the gaze
Of him, who held the loftier mind
Of all who stood, in wrapt amaze
To watch the feelings there combin'd:—
" By the great spirit of the woods,"—
At length, the Chieftain he address'd
" By stormy sky, and rising floods,
" Which drive the wild swan from her nest,
" Yet doth, the Eagle not appal
" Which soars as high, when thunders, call
" To rouse the spirits of the air
" By howling blast, and meteor glare ;—
" Speak, if to day, such lot were thine
" Of spirits' call, or evil sign ?"
Tecumthé turn'd his dark jet eye
Upon his brother, in reply,

* The Pythian Apollo.

And said, " It is not grief or dread
" Can shake this hand, or bow this head;
" Nor spirit of the dismal swamp
" Which leads astray by meteor-lamp
" To the morass or lonely glen
" Whose hissing serpents have their den.—
" Brother,—the white man comes in arms,—
" See, where yon star shines in the west,
" He comes, from thence, to wake alarms
" And chase us from our land of rest.—
" Behold, the morning saw me rise
" With the great spirit of the day
" Which shines, the monarch of the skies
" To tread the boundless forest's way,—
" When, lo, methought, I heard afar
" A sound,—a distant sound, which broke
" More awful than the cry of war
" Which Chippawayan tongue ere spoke,—
" I follow'd on to that far side
" Where Wabash mingles its clear stream
" With the great Mississipi's tide,—
" And still I heard, at times the scream
" Or blast, which from the echoing horn
" O'er hill and lake is loudly borne.—
" I saw their watchfire's wreathing smoke
" Curl up, above the towering oak,
" Whose spreading branches to the light
" Kept their pale white forms from my sight.—
" And heard the sound, and saw the flash,
" Which darts from forth the musquet's mouth
" As when the thunder's distant crash,
" Reverb'rates from the sultry south—
" But by the spirit of our sires
" Which burns in indignation's fires,
" As winter's blast which scatters round
" The strewn-scar'd leaves upon the ground
" Their scalps shall bleach on every tree
" Torn by our heart's stern enmity
" Ere vile oppression shall ordain,
" Our bondage with the white man's chain."

Still, and sedate, the Prophet stood
Nor by surprize, nor fear subdued
In outward sign, of frown or start,
Which speaks the bickerings of the heart.
Wrapt in the wilful, wild design
Of making all his tribe incline
(And even his brother's loftier soul,)
To his persuasive art's controul,—
A thrill of fear, or word of ire
Might turn their thoughts from his desire,
Of awing their untutor'd sense
To own his mind's pre-eminence
Gifted as crafts beguiling scheme
(By token, tempest, deed, or dream,)
Dispos'd and tried, with treacherous bribe,
To make him, mighty, 'midst that tribe.

" What fear we from the strangers arm
" If the high spirits of the air
" Fly round us with a smile and charm
" To keep us from the deadman's lair ?
" There is a spell within the cloud
" Which speaks its word in thunders loud ;—
" There is a beacon in the flash
" Which light'nings fire, when wild storms clash ;
" There is a voice, within the blast
" When vapours dark are hurrying past ;
" And in the meteor and the star
" A sign—to warn us from afar.
" The white man seeks the forest prey,
" And not to rouse us in his way
" To lay his scalp, and entrail bare
" As branches, with the winter air.—
" Peace to your hearts,—to-morrow's sun
" Shall scarcely see its day-light done
" When we will offer sacrifice
" And call the spirits of the skies
" To speak by token and by sign
" Which way their awful fates incline.—

A shout from the surrounding crowd
As the wild tyger's, hoarse, and loud,
Stern and uncouth their joy bespoke,
And thus in rous'd convulsions broke
With coarsest gestures, loose and free
Made known in rude hilarity.—
Tecumthé,—only midst the crew
Look'd silence, in its sullen hue,—
Nor spoke in turning to depart
If joy or anger stirr'd his heart.
The Prophet eyed the warrior's face,
And as he turn'd, there strove to trace
The acquiescence, which his pride
To all his counsels had allied ;—
But the repugnance to enthrone
One mind superior to our own,
Lurk'd even to the savage breast
The fault, with which all are possess'd
And makes vain man the wayward-tied
Offspring of folly, and of pride.

The moon has set behind the hill,
The air is cloudless, calm, and still ;
And all things save the labouring breast
Of each wild form betoken rest ;—
But Nature, from her fiercest mood,
Wooes silence,—sleep, and solitude,—
If storms arise and loudly ring,
Calmness soon comes with downy wing ;—
The ruder elements at arms
Repose at length in Quiet's charms ;
If tempests have arous'd their jar,
And Boreas, whirl'd his noisy car

On winged wheels,—the fleet steeds fire
And clamorous winds, and peals expire,
On the fair bosom of the skies
'Midst sunshine's glowing smiles, soon lies
The cloud, in golden splendour drest
Like Power, repos'd on Beauty's breast ;—
On the clear surface of the tides
The sparkling billow gently glides,
And heaves its dimpling form on high
Whilst soft winds, sing its lullaby ;—
All, nature gladdens,—glows at last
In calmer hours, from angers past,—
Until exhausted passions creep
Fainting and frail, subdued, to sleep.

CANTO II

In glittering pomp, and golden car,
Behold. Autumna rides,—
Her path, the trackway of the star,—
Her mirror,—ocean's tides ;—
She looks upon the vales below
From azure skies which brightly glow ;—
She smiles, upon the teaming earth
As parent, at her offspring's birth ,—
Her bounteous lap, it is, that showers
The ripen'd fruit from hanging bowers,
Her plenteous store, that from her horn,
Makes smiling harvests, gladden morn
When Industry, 'ere orient wields
Its flaming torch,—there treads the fields
And dew-drops on the fragrant flower,
Are first, impearl'd, by sunshine's power
And even there,—where nature rude,
In wood, and wave of solitude,—
(Awaken'd only by the peal
Of thunder, when the storms reveal
Their strength, or whirlwinds clash their arms,
And rouse the forest tribe's alarms ;)
Oh, even there,—'twas fair to see
The glowing tints from hill and tree
In crimson streak, and orange sheen
Diversified with varied green
As Phœbus drawing near the west
Guided his coursers to their rest,—
What,—tho' no spiral column crown'd
Rear'd its high fabric on the ground ?
Nor gilded palaces vast towers
Gleam'd from their marble studded bowers ?
Nor all that Folly's gaudy art
(Which throngs the city's humming mart
Blazon'd in feign'd, fantastic forms).
There spread their frail and faulty charms ?

There,—was the scene which nature's hand
Delineates with her magic wand,—
There, was the cool breeze which the sky
Wafts on, in whispering melody,—
There, was the forest in its pride
Boundless in space, and beautified,—
The river in its mighty course
With cataract thundering, now its force
And fury;—now the calmer stream
Purpled by nature's shadowy beam,—
The fragrant earth, and fresher air
Embalm'd with many a flowret fair,—
Wild, and luxuriant,—there the note
From the wing'd warbler's chirping throat
Free, as the zephyr, as they play
From berried bush, to flowery spray;—
And circling, there, the azure sky
Bright,—beautifully vast, on high,
With cloud of golden,— ermin'd hue
To crown the splendour of the view.
He sinks,—the monarch of the day
His beams, and beauties past away,—
And left the halo of his rays
In one resplendent, glorious blaze
To smile his warmest won Farewell
O'er leafy bower and mossy dell.—
He sinks,—(soft twilight owns its reign,)
Whilst following in its gorgeous train
Fair Hesperus,—in silvery car
Appears,—the lovely smiling star
Won by his beauty, there to trace
The last, lost splendours of his race.—
But hark!—what loud notes, scare the sweet
Soft sighing zephyrs of their song
Rousing the woodland's still retreat
Where Echo startles wild along?
Behold, around the wood-built pile
The Indian tribe in order file,
Announcing ceremonial rite
With sacrifice of blood to night;—
Their's is no pompous pageantry,
Of gold, and incense to the sky;
No sacerdotal, costly shrine,
But the untutor'd wild design
Of offering up their uncouth sound,—
To the great spirit's name around.
Behold, their forms, on which the dye
Of many a root and berry vies—
To give to swarthy nudity,
A beauty in their savage eyes;—
And on the brow of some,—the plume
Which none but chieftains must assume,—
From the proud eagle's pinion torn
As symbol of their prowess worn;—
The polish'd stone, and burnish'd shell
Sole ornaments of arts' excel,

In glittering rows their forms bedeck
To grace the ear, and arm and neck
The ashen bow, and quiver strung,
The tomahawk in girdle hung
Equip them, as they move along
To the wild numbers of their song.—

I.

Hark,—hark,
'Tis the spirit calls
In the thundering roar, of the water falls,
Mark,—mark,
'Tis the meteor shines
In the vapoury swamp,—with its evil signs,
The owl now flies
With its dismal cries
And shrieks its note, to the slumbering air.—
Hark,—hark,
And the spirit mark
For it stalks with its wand, presiding there.—

II.

Hark,—hark
'Tis the war sound howls,
But we fear no foe, tho' he darkly prowls,—
Mark,—mark
'Tis its deadly form
But we dare the might of the rudest storm,—
Our bows are strung
And our quivers hung,—
And the edges are keen of the tomahawk,—
Come,—come
No fears benumb,—
Tho' the spirit glares with its deadly stalk.—

III.

Hark,—hark,—
'Tis the white-man's cry
But our arms are nerv'd, and we must not fly
Mark,—mark,
'Tis his aweful song
But our chief is here, and his heart is strong;
We fear no foe
With our birchen bow
For the eagle's plume guides the arrow's flight,
Our aim flies well
As the deer can tell,
Then, away, away—for the scalp and fight.

The sounds were hush'd and Echo rung
Responsive to the notes they sung,
The Prophet with the charm he bore
Stepp'd forward as the song was o'er
And with a torch, one arm sustain'd
Now fir'd the pile, whilst clamour strain'd,
Its loudest accents to express,
The dictates rude of joyfulness.—
Thrice round the spot, his way he took
With murmuring lip, and meaning look,
And rais'd his hands with gestures stern
As fiercely did the wood-pile burn;—
Then from his pouch some incense drew
Which to the flames he wildly threw,—
Swift from ignition there upflew
Ten thousand sparks of purple hue
Which in the air resplendent shone
As crystals glancing in the sun.—
Again the uncouth sounds on high
Were sent reverberate to the sky
The Prophet started, and with sign
Bade them to silence soon incline,
And waving thrice his wand,—again
Shower'd forth the incense,—but in vain
For still a darker, deeper blue
From the fierce flame sent forth its hue.
He paus'd awhile,—and cast his eye
Up, to the starry, moonlight sky
When swiftly sped. a meteor sent
Illumining the firmament
Shot with the light'ning's vivid glare
And in the west, extinguish'd there.—
In gloomier mood, he gaz'd around
When from the woods, a hollow sound
Came on the night breeze,—as, was said
To sigh for some predestin'd dead;—
Amongst the circle there arose
A trembling fear of coming woes,
Awaken'd by the start and thrill
Which in the Prophet boded ill,
For seldom had their glances seen
A fear, or murmur in his mien,
Sly to perceive, and swift to turn
His thoughts to what he might discern
Once more, he rais'd his voice in song
Which soon was chorus'd by the throng
And in his gestures wild,—essay'd
To calm the fear, each sign had sway'd
But in his features were express'd
The labourings of an anxious breast
Which rose despite his deepest art
To mark disquietude at heart.

Now rose the accents wild once more
Which startled Echo with the roar,
Until a sign, again made known
Hush'd that loud anthem's boisterous tone

And, as the shower of incense, sent
(Ignited by the element
Which blaz'd in fiery fierceness there)
Rose sparkling brightly thro' the air
A clearer, and more redden'd flame
From the ordeal incense came;—
A light across the Prophet's brow
Removing sorrow's latent throe
Now flash'd,—as when the passing storm
Hath waned, and sunshine bright, and warm
Darts all its fervor'd rays to chase
The dew-drop tear from natures face,—
" I knew it well,—'twas but to shew
" That we should be prepar'd for woe,
" See,—for still redder than of late
" The flame betokens livelier fate,
" Come, brother, let a joyous cast,
" Smile at the evil signs now past
" Awake the strain like that of yore
" Upon great Mississipi's shore
" When our brave tribe, the sternest foe
" Along the banks of Ohio,
" Dar'd the vile white-man's murderous flash
" With tomahawk's revengeful gash;—
" What shall the Shawanee repine
" When fate decrees its fairest sign?—
" Lo, 'tis the Spirit which displays,
" Its will—then who shall murmurs raise."—

" Hold, brother,"—stern Tecumthe spoke,—
" There's not one here but like the oak
" Can brave the tempest's rudest sway
" Upon *the angry battle-day*,—
" Our arms are strong our arrows sure,
" Our footsteps can fatigue endure
" Our lips which oft have pass'd the day
" In cravings stern from hunger's prey
" With nought but nature's watery font
" To satisfy the palate's want
" Those dare the strangers sternest might
" In peril,—famine, and in fight
" These are the means, the Spirit fires
" Into the offspring of our sires,—
" We want no succour, but our strength
" No weapon, but our arrow's length
" No incense, but our daring blood,
" No trackway, but the wood, or flood,
" Our war-cry as it was of yore
" Shall rouse the silence of the shore
" And start the wolf or slyer fox
" Or vulture from its rustling rocks,
" And if a hand, or craven heart
" Should play the coward's viler part
" No better fate,—(but still a worse
" Shall be his crouching body's curse)
" Than, what the deadly foe shall feel
" Who, chance, may bravely wield the steel."

Scarce had these words Tecumthe spoken,
When suddenly upon the ear
There peal'd a death-shot sound, the token
Of coming foes advancing near ;—
Swift as the lightning's redd'ning flash
Follow'd by thunder's echoing crash,
Fiery as the war-horse bound
At the loud trumpet's rallying sound
He seized his tomahawk, and bow,
And darting wildly towards the for,
Exclaim'd with stern, and hurried word,
" I knew it, 'tis his acts have err'd,"
Pointing unto the Prophet,—" there
" Hath Folly gull'd us in its snare ,"—
Thus bounding on—he calls to fight
With the wild fury of delight,—
The quivering lip, and quicker eye
Denote his soul's intensity
Whilst swiftly now—the ready tribe,
His valour's energy imbibe,
And with an eager fierceness rush
With half drawn bow by tree, and bush,
To hurl the well directed dart
Against each foeman's panting heart.

Nor less determin'd to arouse
Each slumbering spark of valour there
Did his, the Prophet's heart espouse
The cry to war's tumultuous share ;—
He seiz'd the nearest bow that hung
Upon the boughs, which there surrounded,
And to the contest boldly sprung
As if it was the wolf that bounded
From its dark lair to seize its prey
Impell'd by hunger's maddening sway.—
Onward, the foe, with deadly ball,
Which to the Indian's untaught ear
Hissing its murderous moaning call :—
Awoke some sudden thrill of fear :—
Onward her sons, Columbia sent
To drive the savage from his lair,—
Where he had liv'd in calm content,—
The wild, yet unmolesting there ;
In ambush had the foeman laid
Until the night's returning shade
Ensur'd his footsteps the success
Of wary-dealing watchfulness ;—
And whilst the ritual sacrifice
(Which lur'd the Shawanee's surprize
By their false Prophet there essay'd,)
To its delusions deeply sway'd,
Stole thus unseen on their retreat
With silent lip, and cautious feet
To wait the moment dire to dart
Destruction on each slumbering heart
Beguil'd by Fancy's wayward power
To hazard an unguarded hour.

Now, whilst surrounding slaughter plan'd
Its murderous aim with busy hand
Whose shout reverberately rings,—
As stretching forth its vampire wings.
Lo, 'midst the fury which beset
Each battling host, the brothers met;—
Sternness was in Tecumthe's eye
Who haughtily had pass'd him by,
Nor there had deign'd to accent word
Deeming it was the Prophet err'd
And had beguil'd them by his vow
To all the ills which threaten'd now.
The Prophet paus'd, and strove to trace
Forgiveness in his brother's face
Who hurried on to where a close
Of combat, bore their thickening foes;
Wild with the thought of maddening pain
At that reproof of stern disdain
He flew, and at Tecumthe's feet
Imploring knelt there, to entreat
But one relenting smile, 'twas all
He ask'd 'ere he would seek his fall.
Tecumthé darted down a glance
Upon the Prophet's countenance
But in his savage breast, and mood
The kindness sprung from kindred blood
Soften'd his heart, and all the ire
Kindled by Anger's fiercest fire
Relaps'd in Nature's fond reprieve
Of tender feelings,—"*I forgive;*—
" Behold the foe, it boots not now
" To waste our time with idle vow
" Go, brother,—energy requires,
" The spirit born of valiant sires
" And all our deeds to day shall tell
" Each heart's intent,—on, on,—farewell."
Amidst the carnage of the fight,
" Revenge" upon their appetite
The brothers rush'd, with all the fire
Which rashness gives to hatred's ire,—
The Prophet's arm, with fury bent
To be the keener instrument
Of driving back the threatening foe
Or falling by some fated blow
The war-whoop echoed to the blast
As wildly now, he darted past,
And leading on a desperate few
Like to the tyger, bounding flew.
Scarce had he reach'd the formest man
Who led the foe's contending van,
And with his tomahawk, impell'd—
That form's resisting fury quell'd
When swift, a shot,—the [illegible] reward
Of battle,—on the damp green sward
Laid his head low,—yet still as brave
Tho' vainly struggling o'er his grave

His arm he flourish'd thro' the air
With life's last spirit lingering there
(And nature's tide, tho' ebbing fast,—)
Shouted, for vengeance to the last.

Destructive war!—ah what avails
The record of thy gory tales
Where numbers in contention rife
Make it more murder than fair strife,
The dauntless Lion,—still must yield
When hosts encounter on the field
His stubborn courage,—tho' his fall
Makes the most daring bosom pall;—
In vain, the energy which nerv'd
Tecumthe's soul,—which never swerv'd
From the stern trial, which surrounded
And Slaughter's very look astounded;—
Behold the remnant of his band
Who, had escap'd its murderous hand
Around their Chieftain clos'd,—to learn
What were his mandates,—faint, or stern?
But, wherefore ask?—with deadlier danger
From the successes of the stranger
Tecumthe's spirit, rose alike
Sworn to revenge,—but never strike;—
From tree to tree,—from bush to bush
O'erpowering numbers,—(as the rush
Of the rude torrent, swift, and strong,)
Before their fury, swept along
The few, who yet of all remain'd—
And some resistance still maintain'd,—
Tho' such as doth a struggling form
Against the fury of the storm
Toss'd by the boiling, boisterous waves,
On some wild shore, where Ocean raves.

Nor did his valour's sternest deed,
(Tho' it could claim the proudest meed,)
Rescue Tecumthé from a fate
Which must embitter life's estate.—
Alas, too oft the bravest heart
Must bear the victim's sorrow'd part
To drag the chain, or feel the goad
Beneath affliction's heavy load;—
From that wild land (his sire's retreat
Where oft with boyhood's nimble feet
From rise of sun, to Hesper-star,
His youthful toils had follow'd far
The eager-chase,)—now forc'd to quit
Which rather tamely than submit,
His spirit chose,—Tecumthé's heart
Determin'd, sadly,—to depart;
And leave the green enbosom'd wood
The favorite haunt of former days;—
His native streams and mightier, flood
Where Wabash, its broad tide displays,—

And to the monarch of the sky
A mirror holds,—where every dye
May in reflection's softest grace
Redouble nature's brilliant face.

Oh, nature! thou hast yet to shew,
To erring man,—the surer way
By which, his reason can forego,
Th'ensanguin'd force of passion's sway,
Say,—in the grandeur so sublime
Which science, with each sifting art
Searches the laws of Fate and Time
To guide the head, or mend the heart:
That, the Philosophy we find
In the stern lessons of each sage,
(Which o'er the warm as aspiring mind
For loftiest views, its thoughts engage,)
Shall it assert,—that knowledge, hath
Redeem'd the human breast from woes
And turn'd its steps from tracks of wrath
To that,—whereon, true virtue glows?
Shall it assert,—that man inspir'd
To nobler actions, from the lore
With which his intellect is fir'd
Hath rear'd contentment on each shore
And with the pow'rful aid of art
Stamp'd purer Justice on the heart?
Made the true laws of reason roll
Magnanimous throughout the soul?
Turn'd Envy's breath, and Pride's disdain,
And vile Hypocrisy's loose train
Of loathsome feelings from the breast
On which, Integrity may rest,
And by the force of learning's aid
From vice to virtue, brightly sway'd!
Made war abase its Titan front
And mercy heal the wounds of want?
And bidding man be just,—acclaim
Honour and Justice to his fame?

Or mark the savage of the wild,—
Nature's more stern, untutor'd child,
Born to no luxury or art
But that which springs from instinct's part;
Bred no feeling, save the rude
Desires of an unbridled mood
In all that nature, can expand
Drawn by necessity's demand,
Who knows no law,—but the stern might
Which Power controuls to sanction right,
And from the blood's warm impulse led
By which each appetite is fed,—
His wants (altho' so few)—supplies;—
Or darts his animosities
With all the vengeance, which the burst
Of passions prompts, to anger's thirst?—
Say,—from which far extreme of Fate,

In all,—with which art doth abound,
Or ignorance's ruder state,
The purest gem of virtue's found?—
Man reads the book of Time,—his soul
Enraptur'd by the dream of power
Or Pride, or folly,—brooks no controul
But seeks the brightly tempting dower,
And with his young heart free from stain
Or the foul trammels of a crime
Adventures first upon the main
Untainted by Pollution's shrine:
But failing in the power to gain
By means, which Honour first had plann'd
Passion,—with all its venom'd train
Now heats his heart, and helps his hand,
'Till sooner than forego the prize
Tho' Heav'n be the too awful price,
He ceases then from being wise,
And launches headlong into vice,
And all the wisdom which was bought
To make him wondrous, 'mongst mankind
Ends, in perverting heart, and thought,
And stamps him, with rebellious mind.
But in the Indian's unam'd breast
Nature doth all;—tho' e're so rude
The sense or feeling there possess'd
To cause his joy, or curb his mood
Still, 'tis the instinct which directs
And if some nobler purport soars,
He studies not the vain effects
With which the sceptic's heart explores,—
Freedom is his, and stern disdain,
In the resentment of an ill,
And courage to defend, or kill
And fortitude to suffer pain
And art enough thro' foresight's skill
So to divert or 'scape the snare
Which foes have laid to gull him there,
Nor yet deny, in nature's train
Of ruder virtues, the display
Of hopitality's domain
Which to the wanderer on his way
His leafy habitation grants
With all the warmth, which e're the hand
Of fair civilization, plann'd
To ease some fellow-being's wants:—
These, all, are his, yet these alone
Awaken'd there by instinct's tone;—
Let sophistry then raise its voice
And deem from which, imperfect choice
Its arts can cull the fairest seed
To which stern reason can aver
The fairest meed of praise decreed,
Nor let opinion widely err;—
And having thus its judgment past,
But find itself misled at last;—

Heaven acts for wisest ends alone,—
And all man knows,—"that nothing's known."

CANTO III.

Where yet, no stone marks were the warrior fell,
Nor marble-storied column graven there,*
What far remembrance bids the footsep dwell
And pause, to muse upon the green sward's lair?
Ask not, oh, stranger!—Does the site not bear
Thy memory brightly on?—'Tis Queenstown rock!
Behold, the spot, where victory would not spare
Her hero's blood, amidst the battle-shock,
Which pierc'd no nobler breast, than thine, brave gallant Brock.
Wrapt in the shroud with which time shadows all,
Save when fair memory draws the veil aside,
And mourns an honour'd fate,—a hero's fall,—
Who tower'd triumphant once, on life's stern tide,
And marks with smiles of praise, and glowing pride
Each passing tribute to the valiant deed,—
How few, to whom this glorious lot's allied,—
Yet hath, Fame's clarion, this to thee decreed,
Who flew at Honour's call, to its immortal meed.

It glows triumphant, tho' no trophied pride
Or sculptur'd column yet adorns the spot,—
The genius of the place, still guards, the while,
Its hallow'd earth, and Fame, encircled lot,—
And all around, hill, valley, bower, and grot
In the warm fancy of the traveller's gaze;
Become, the mighty monument,—of what
Can never die, whilst memory's glitering rays,
Shine on that valiant deed of Heroism's days.

It glows triumphant;—fancy's brilliant glass
Brings all the gorgeous, dread array to sight,
When led by thee,—the stern embattled mass
Of valours, rush'd, undaunted to the fight,
And vain Columbia,—saw the power alight
To pluck the plumage from her outstretch'd wing,
Whilst the dread cataracts, thunder-echoing flight
Drown'd in the roar of arms,—did vainly ring
Its Titan-breathing sounds,—so loudly did wa sing
Its requiem o'er them,—as its victims fell;
Lo, all its traces now, have pass'd away,

* The Author of the foregoing stanzas, is happy in observing, that, since they were written, the foundation stone of a monument, to the memory of this gallant man has been laid; and it is to be hoped that, those feelings which should attend the remembrance of such an heroic deed, will be evinced in the liberal subscriptions to record his valour, and devotedness.

But like Time's voice with still unceasing knell,
Echoing the angry tumults of that day
Niagara, with its elemental sway
Seems, to Eternity to bear the sound
As if Fame's charms had wooed it to convey
The mighty peal to ages,—and astound
Like to war's blast, which rous'd its thunder shock
around.

Again,—again, had Fate decreed,—
The cry, to strife's infuriate deed;—
Again had Power's ordeal broke
Its bond,—and slaughter's aid bespoke.
From Albion's shore, the shout arose
Which deem'd, Columbia's sons,—her foes;
The blue Atlantic saw its tide
With streaks of blood, already dyed,—
And Pride,—whose cause hath ever led
To populate, the grave, with dead,
Beheld the hosts of either land
With daring heart, and furious hand
Upholding with contending might
By wrongful acts,—the claim of "right."
Vain hope,—to think that justice can
Reform the restless aim of man
Time, with its circling glass hath run
And seen its cause, a moment won,—
Fame, with its laurell'd wreath, hath crown'd
The brow,—ennobled at its sound,
The warrior's arm,—the patriot's fire
The sage's lore, and Minstrel's lyre
All have upborne, and proudly told
Of justice won, by action bold;
No clime, but can some claim advance
To win a smile from Honour's glance.
But wherefore?—Time, hath prov'd it vain,
Earth must assure, relapse again
In terror's and contention's reign,
And hear fierce discord raise its cry
And vengeance frown with blood-shot eye,
And rapine make its stern demand
And slaughter stalk with murderous hand,
Till Faith and Justice soon forgot
Leave strife, the tyrant of the spot.

Such was the doom—which, now beheld
War, with its demon-cry unquell'd
Around those shores, where deep, and wide
Ontario, spreads its glassy tide
And that fam'd cataract's mighty flood,
Awakes the woodland's solitude.—
Hark, to the thunder from afar,
Lo, the air trembles with the sound
As if the elements at war
Echoed their peal of wrath around,—
'Tis where Niagara's foaming fall
Its vast, and volum'd torrent pours
Sublimely grand, as to appal
The eye, that from its lonely shores

Gazes with wonder to behold
Such awful works of nature's mould.
See—where it comes in giant roar
As with its water's sweeping o'er
You summit, with delirous bound
It rushes, scattering widely round
The snow white torrent's ceaseless spray
Which in the sunshines glittering ray
Dazzles, as diamond-drops display'd
Were shower'd around the huge cascade,
And beautiful as Hope,—above
In hues, *reflecting joy* and love,
The Iris, o'er the fleecy wave
Winds, as a garland o'er a grave,
Whilst mingled grandeur, awe, and gloom
The feelings at the sight assume,—
Making the whole scene seem to be,
A symbol of Eternity.

Above yon summits,—Victory's price
Had snatch'd the dearest sacrifice
When for her guerdon which she gave
It cost a hero's blood to save;—
To shrine her fame-recording doom,
On gallant Brock's immortal tomb;
'Twas the first blow which battle cast,
But energy, surviv'd the blast,—
And tho' it mourn'd a warrior's fate
Rose up with valour still elate,—
To check the foe, (Columbia sway'd
To empire,—) sent there to invade.
To Britain's cause,—by act, and bribe
Or anger'd feelings overwon.—
Full many a daring savage tribe
Have made that warring feud, their own.
From west,—and north,—the multitude,
Wild from that boundless spreading space,
Have sprung,—as wolves at scent of blood
To run war's loose, unbridled race;—
Where Huron's waters brightly gleam
And Mississipi pours its stream
And further still, where scarce the eye
Of stranger, e'er hath travers'd by.—
From forests—where the hissing snake
Envenom'd crawls amidst the brake,
And deadly ivy, o'er the ground
Entwines its poison'd leaves around,
Behold, the Indian's dusky form
Comes forth, with passion rude, and warm,
To echo, war's reverberate yell,
With war-whoop,—and still wilder yell.

And, who amidst that multitude
Of nature's stern untutor'd kind
Hath shewn an intellect endued
With more than common powers of mind?

Driv'n from the shore, which was his home
Where Rapine with voracious hand
Had darted down, and made him roam
Far from his own, his native strand :—
Tecumthe, with that daring force
Of energy, (which had it been
Enrich'd from learning's genial source
To soar, in emulation keen
Would brilliantly have shone among
The noblest of the aspiring throng
Who, in the avenues to Fame
Seek the bright record of a name:)
Tecumthe foremost 'midst the brave
Who scorn to live, a fellow slave
Mark'd from the herd of weaker minds
Who stoop, to any claim which binds,—
Unlike to such,—with eager soul,
Sought keen renown at Valour's goal
And emulation, which, when nurs'd,
May turn to proud Ambition's thirst
Rous'd the stern spirit in his frame
To live at least, for freedom's fame ;—
He was untutor'd nature's child
Free as the eagle on the blast,
Which soars around on pinions wild
Unconscious where its fate is cast :
And fram'd in man's impetuous will
To make a due return for all,
True to its end,—or good, or ill
His heart, (as he receiv'd,)—let fall ;—
So true it is, that in the force
Of Passion's powers from love, or hate
The soul, thus guided in its course
By feelings, which in all create
Desires to aid, or to avenge
Some deed awarded to the breast
Barely allows Fate to estrange
The resolution there impress'd ;—
Nature does most, and vainly may
Reason, upon the learn'd, impart
One fainter throb of purer sway
To guide the purports of the heart ;—
Nor let one keener word condemn
The breast, where nature sways alone
The dictates, which on instinct's stem
Produce the seed, its hand hath sown.

But, hark,—red battle stamps its foot ;—
The streams are stain'd, with gory hue ;—
The welkin, is no longer mute,
Nor skies, unclouded to the view,
A sulphury smoke is on the gale
And in its sound, a funeral wail ;
There has been strife, and many a soul
Disastrous tidings shall await,—
The lightings gleam,—the thunders roll

The war-whoop echos at the gate.—
In vain may summer-rose, twine
Their beauteous leaves to deck the fair
In vain, may valour at that shrine
Put on its captivating air;
There shall be deeds, for cypress wreath
Alone to braid the maiden's hair.—
When Joy shall change its perfum'd breath
For the low murmurs of despair;
The sun may rise empurpling round
Its brilliant canopy of light,
A golden ray, may deck the ground
And nature's incense all be bright,
But can it light the mourner's eye
Distended on some kindred's bier
Or chase, the cheek of woman dry
Where trickles many a falling tear!
Oh, these are feelings which alone
Can fly earth's most remote domain
When nature, dead to pity's tone,
Shall thrill not, at affection's strain!

Winter hath fled,—and with its train
Of sweets,—fair Spring hath beam'd again,
The hoary wizard with her robe
Encircling round the western globe
With icy breath, and snowy wand
Chilling the verdure of the land,—
(Expell'd by Phœbus' glittering warm,)
No longer strives, to perk her form
O'er the green mantle of the earth
Awaken'd now to livelier mirth,—
The flowers are forth,—the birds are wild,
And nature glows with soft delight;—
'Tis man, alone who hath not smil'd
For strife, hath pall'd his appetite
For the pure feast, which reason's dower
Expands, for joyance every hour;
And hath not, Fate enough of care
Within its womb,—which it lays bare,
Which uninvited, holds its course
From an omniscient mighty source,
But, that, weak man must strive his most,
To have his few endearments cross'd
By the rude hand of fellow-kind
Whose laws, too rarely ever bind
His feelings to the purer gaol
Where Faith, and justice sway the soul?—
In vain, in vain,—the hand's on high,
And slaughter lifts its vulture-eye,—
And gain,—not glory, is the cry;—
Gaunt passion prowls along the plain,
And blood, the green sward, yet shall stain,
'Ere he turn, to his lair again!

Fiery, and red, the sun had sank
As if its beams of blood had drank,

Yes, o'r the tide, which on that shore
Had dyed each forest-path with gore,
Where now war's demon rais'd its cry
And wav'd its blood-red banner high,
And the wild savage rais'd his yell
A shout, so awful, deep, and drear,
That mercy ever sigh'd "farewell,"
When with prophetic throbs of fear,
It heard the war-whoop on the wind
Whilst it embodied to the mind
Unearthly forms, who seem'd to stalk
There, brandishing the tomahawk;
On many a field of blood, and strife,
Each vengeful foe had tried his skill
With hissing ball, or scalping knife,
To work the worst of slaughter's will;
For with his restless, vampire wing
Lo,—war had hover'd o'er the soil
Regardless where he fix'd his sting
Or whom his fury might despoil,—
The gale, o'er ERIE's lake had borne
Upon its current, many a morn;
With loud NIAGARA's roaring flood
Keen strife had join'd, its cries of blood,
And broad ONTARIO's glittering tide
With many a gory stain been dyed
Since Fate, its summons first ordain'd
And saw, the arm of Pride, o'erstrain'd
To make, weak man, the tool of power,
And cloud the sunshine of his hour.

A year had wan'd,—and in its flight
Wafted the tale of many a fight,
Where fickle fortune, with her wand
Had rais'd the hopes of either hand,
Now hovering 'midst the battling storm
O'er ALBION's lion-hearted form,
And then displaying to the light
COLUMBIA's eagle-crested might,
Ting'd with a ray of triumph's sun
From some contended struggle, won;
And mark, the instantaneous hour
Behold, they seek her smiling dower
Upon broad ERIE's ruffled tide
The bulwark'd armamenents now ride
Majestic o'er this inland sea
Contesting, glory's rivalry;—
'Tis doom'd.—upon the evening gale
The sulphury clouds of battle sail,—
The morning's hope,—the noon-day's fight
Are silenc'd, in the pall of might,
But what, bright streamers in the rays
Of setting sun, have caught their blaze?
Triumph, hath smil'd, but on what head
Has, victory, its laurels spread?—
It boots not, candour,—now to tell
How each had fought,—and all who fell,—

Suffice that slaughter on that day
Gave tribute, to Columbia's sway,
And saw, her proud flotilla ride
With triumph, upon Erie's tide.

But on the near surrounding shore
Valour, grew sterner than before,—
And danger, which had shewn its form
Upon the rising of the storm
Impuls'd the warrior to withstand
With daring mind,—ambition's hand.
Assembled, are the thin-grown ranks
Of Albion's force,—on Erie's banks,
Where,—join'd in war's most desperate feud
The Indian warrior multitude,
Led by Tecumthe's lofty soul
Are marshall'd 'neath that chief's controul.
'Tis courage only can impart
Success to war's destroying art,—
He leads the van,—whilst Fraud, and Force
Are his stern helpmates of resource;—
In vain, may skill display its scheme
If faintly doth the heart's blood stream,
And vainer still, may valour hope,
If talent yields no aid, to cope;
Stern Fate upon its frowning brow
Foreboded something awful now,
And Albion with her numbers few
Might vainly hope, there to subdue
The threatening power, the foe had brought
If stern assistance was not sought.
By Britain's chief conven'd—now sate
The martial council in debate
And courted with that deference
Wherein true judgment shews its sense
(When some commanding talent there
Makes Reason own it, worthy care,)
Tecumthe, in the assembled hall
Was look'd on, foremost amidst all.

With mark'd solicitude of word
Lo, Britain's chief, his suit preferr'd
And strove, upon Tecumthe's mind
To have his purport so defin'd
That, 'midst the tribes, no thought should lurk
To make them deem it, Treason's work
When he propos'd, (thro' safety plann'd,)
They should forsake their native strand.

'Twas said, and every warrior's eye
Look'd on Tecumthe for reply,
Who as his wampum belt he took
Recalling past events from look
When, on each bead by art arrang'd
Memory re/iv'd, thro' time estrang'd,
With wildest gesture, and the bold
Accent of truth, his purport told:—

" Twelve moons have roll'd their changeful round
" Since first awaken'd to the call,
" Our ears receiv'd the startling sound
" Which War's loud notes of Death let fall,—
" True, to the enterprize we swore,
" Our blood hath moisten'd round, the shore,
" And scarce a sun hath lower'd its crest
" Behind the forest hills to rest
" But it hath glitter'd on the grave
" Of one who fought, your cause to save.
" Round Erie hath each arm'd canoe
" Brought many a warlike willing crew
" Whose valour, like Niagara's flood
" Hath swept as wild, o'er fields of blood,
" Until the white man's ball hath laid,
" His limbs there stiffen'd with the dead ;—
" For many a day hath Famine's lean
" Distorted face, our comrade been
" When dire necessity hath made
" Our footsteps prove, their s ernest aid,
" To charge, or counteract the foe
" Who laid in ambush for a blow,
" And give our succour to defend
" The cause,—of whom ?—a foe,—or friend ?—

" The whiteman in his hour of need
" Calls on our aid of valorous deed,—
" Yet, whilst his tongue demands the same,
" Looks down upon the tawny frame
" With which the spirit on each face,
" Hath stain'd the features of our race ;—
" But tho' divided by a mark
" Which makes the outward semblance known,
" Shall he denote our heart more dark,
" And skill'd in treachery than his own ?—
" Remember warriors round,—not more
" Than twenty summers' suns have roll'd
" Their sultry march,—when first our shore
" Was doom'd, the stranger to behold
" 'Twas then with smiles upon his cheek
" He came a friendly tale to bear
" And Atabama's aid to seek
" And spoke in word, and gesture fair ;
" And with the offering in his hand
" Which Peace betokens as its sign,
" Was welcom'd to our native strand
" By all your sires, as well as mine ;—
" Suspicion bred no thought of guile
" We listen'd and return'd his smile
" By promise, practis'd on our hearts
" We join'd his numbers in the fight
" To check a foe's ambitious might.
" How well we fought,—the bloody stain
" Of slaughter show'd upon the plain ;
" And with what triumph of success
" Each scalp, records it, in our dress ;—

" But soon, a murmur strange arose
" Of conference betwixt the foes,—
" And the wild-war-whoop rais'd of late
" Was silenc'd into cool debate ;—
" Whilst all the blood, and all the toil
" Both spilt, and suffer'd for our soil,
" The famine felt, and danger shar'd
" Fatigue endur'd, and action dar'd
" Contemn'd by Treachery's foul hand
" Which rais'd its death blow o'er our land
" Was doom'd to feel its galling blast
" As the reward of sufferings past,—
" Sold by oppression to appease
" As rank, and restless a disease.—
" And shall the heartless Whiteman then
" Betray us, to the foe again ?
" And from our native shores beguile
" Our footsteps with his cunning smile ?—
" No ;—whilst a drop of freedom's blood
" Lingers within Tecumthe's breast,
" His native land of wood, and flood
" Shall be devotedly possess'd ;—
" 'Twas the great Spirit, who bequeath'd
" These shores unto our valiant sires ;
" And, whilst the gasp of life is breath'd,—
" And Nature's fairest spark inspires
" Our arrows shall maintain the soil
" From Treason's cheat, or Rapine's spoil,
" Till 'midst the dark wild grass, our own
" Worn limbs, shall whiten bone, by bone."—
'Twas hush'd, and from th' assembled throng
Follow'd by every warrior there
Tecumthe turn'd his steps along
With freedom's spirit in his air,
And that defiance which controuls
The awaken'd awe of startled souls.—
But words must strive, and promise cope
Ere fortune bids farewell to Hope ;—
For danger shews its palid form
And clouds are prophecying storm,—
And keen persuasion, if it fail
Must bear a bitter-burthen'd tale.—
Now, by entreaty still renew'd
To lull suspicion's angry mood
And calm within each forest child
His temper, as the torrent wild,
Lo, interest steps with soothing strain
To bring him, to avene again :—
The chart is spread,—and words essay
To clear the intellectual ray
When to the Indian's untaught soul
(Where nature's magnet play'd alone,
To guide his thoughts to reason's pole,)
The track,—the stream, and forest's shewn.
With all the force of learning's aim
Which more than study oft extends

Throughout civilization's frame
Each plan, Tecumthe comprehends;—
And by a promise,—or a bribe
Sooth'd to compliance,—his desire
Soon prompts in every savage tribe,
To do, what'er he may require;
For lavish of whatever dower
Nature hath shower'd upon his path
Whether to prove his fiery power
Of temper, in a deed of wrath
Or to extend his means, in what
Was giv'n, to sustenance his lot,
The Indian knows no purer art
Than that which passion's will can draw
From the recesses of his heart
To prove the force of nature's law.

Thy banks, Oh Thames! are wild, and rude
In this, thy parent solitude
Where scarce a dwelling to the eye
Relieves the lone monotony
Of forests, on thy winding strand,—
The ruder grace of nature's hand.—
Not here in lofty pomp array'd
As on those shores, alike in name,
Where Albion's palaces display'd
Their art's magnificience proclaim:—
No pageant here, in golden light
Save the fair monarch of the skies
Invites the all-astounded sight
To gaze with wonderment's surprize;—
Yet here, at least, hath nature spread
The wild flower's rich luxuriant bed
And in thy clear, and flowing stream
Reflected many a beauteous beam;—
Within each shady copse, the deer
Is seen to rest his nimble feet
And cool him in the waters clear
Or browse within thy green retreat
Shelter'd from noontide's sultry heat,
The squirrel on each beachen tree
Revels in rich luxuriancy
The songster as it tunes its lay
Carolls forth gladness in the sound,
Whilst stretch'd beneath, in some bright ray
Which thro' the foliage, on the ground
Gives all its warmth,—the yellow snake
Lies basking in the sunny brake;
Yet, even in this solitude
Of all, but nature's ruder kind
Hath, war, its savage will pursued
With wanton vengeance in his mind
Thro' tangled dell, and roaring flood
To hunt some fellow-being's blood;
Where Echo soon will fondly ring
To every mournful, murderous cry,

Which war e'er rais'd on gory wing
To mock, and maim mortality.

'Tis eve,—around thy banks, Oh Thames,
The vast blue firmament on high,—
Shines beautifully bright with gems
Bespangled in infinity;—
And on the forest's sombre brown
The moon-beams cast their splendour down,
And o'er thy waters, as they flow
Reflect the undiminish'd glow
Of rays,—all chasten'd on the tide
As the soft blushes of a bride.
Yet not alone on nature's dower
Of forest tree, and flowery bank
Does Cynthia cast her mellow'd power;—
For hark, the steady martial clank
Of the tir'd centinel,—and mark
His arms now glittering in its ray
As from beneath the shadows dark
Of yon tall oak, he plods his way.
Amidst the forest's sylvan scene
The watchfires sparkle on the green,
And shouts of mirth re-calls far,
Tho' Death is hovering o'er the spot
To pour the vial's wrath of war
O'er many a fated being's lot.
But let the sportive mortal's jest
Yield all the careless joy it can,
To foil reflection from his breast
And be the wily friend of man:
Oh, let him sip the little ease
Which Hope's soft balsam can impart
To lull care's restless rank disease
And warm enthusiasm in his heart;—
Smile when he may,—to-morrow's light
Must bring to some the bitter woe,
Which chills the reason's appetite,
And makes the sad, salt tear to flow.

Night wanes, and lo, the morrow's come
Awoke to war's tumultuous hum
With trumpet note, and rolling drum,—
And the loud shouts of savage glee
In vengeful wild expectancy
Ring, on each side th'alarum knell
O'er rapid flood, and forest dell.—
Dispos'd as war's most skilful art
To foil the foe, can well impart
Around Moravia's skirted lawn
The band of Albion's sons are drawn,
Whilst far extended, left and right
In the loose marshalsye of fight
The sun-burnt warriors of the land
Beneath Tecumthe's stern command
By bush, and tree, and tufted mound
Make each spot rife, with numbers round.

As the first flash from orient skies
When morning darts its rising beams;—
As gem drops glitter'd to the eyes
From whence the dazzling lustre stream,
Or, as the sparkling foam of wave
When freshening breezes wildly tune,
And the enchanted tides now lave,
And rise, submissive to the moon,
Upon Tecumthe's face, there play'd
The feelings of a thrill that rose
By ardent animation sway'd
Of energy, to meet his foes;—
Equipp'd as were his sires of yore
When war's yell summon'd to the fight
'Ere the false Whiteman trod his shore
He stands, undaunted, to the sight,—
With eagle plume around his brow
And dress, where every colour vies
To make it rich,—with twanging bow
From which the faultless arrow flies
And deadly tomahawk, in belt
Made of the ornamented felt
Which in the chase, his toils provide,
From beaver's, or from otter's hide:—
With leggin, braided to the knee,
Above which, frowns his dusky skin;
Leaving rude nature's action free;—
And feet bedeck'd with mocassin:—
Along the far extended band
He hastes with musquet arm'd in hand;
And to the Briton, who had sway'd
His heart to combat for their cause,
One moment, there his steps delay'd
And looking volumes in that pause
But said in Valour's lofty term
(Addressing Albion's chieftain,—"Tell
"Your young men,—Father,—to be firm,"—
And adding,—"all, will then be well,"—

The cry is up,—no dalliance more,
'Tis War's dread thunder wakes the shore,—
And Time must fill another page
With Slaughter unrelenting rage;—
Away with tears,—weak child of woe
'Tis man who makes, but man, his foe;—
Shall nature smile, 'tis Glory's game?—
Or nature weep?—'tis but the same
Rehearsal to procure his fame
And write in blood, a conqueror's name.

Power, Pride, Ambition,—Glory, Gain
All,—all the magnet's ore contain,—
And he is but oppression's dupe
Who lets his faultering feelings droop
And will forego to seize the brand
And wield around, a daring hand

To dignify his name, and save
His memory from Oblivion's grave.—

Death rings a wild alarum far,
To the reverberate yells of war,—
As thro' the crackling forest's path
The hissing ball proclaims its wrath
Where, like the lion for its prey
Tecumthe mingles in the fray
Follow'd by that wild multitude
Who, raise their maniac cry for blood.—
Not less a hero, than the plume
Of valour boasts, for Greece or Rome,
He looks, "the spirit of the storm"
With his stern energetic form
As when the darkly driven cloud
Flies onwards to the whirlwind loud
And issues, Terror from its shroud;—
Defiance sits upon his face
In all the manliness of grace
With Valour's stern commanding air
And Vengeance partly blended there.—
Around the murderous vollies fly,—
Around the shouts of outset vie,—
The shock,—the shriek,—the strugglig cry
Of Death in all the pangs of pain
As Battle scours along the plain.—
Foremost of all, amidst the strife
He combats,—disregarding life;—
Urging the tribes, with all the force
Which Valour drains from Nature's source;
And when success had nearly crown'd
His efforts, with a victor's sound,—
Death hurl'd its messenger of woe
And laid his daring spirit low!
Struck by an envious ball,—whose aim
Pierc'd thro' his heart's electric frame;—
Lifeless he dropp'd,—and as he fell,
Hope shriek'd aloud a wild Farewell;—
It seem'd as if some mighty hand
Had, suddenly, upon the land
Stretch'd a dark, melancholy pall,
In this undaunted, warrior's fall.—
Within each savage bosom,—flight
Soon clos'd the efforts of the fight,
When left, without that spirit's spell
Which thus, exhiliration gave,
Fate, with a wildly, awful knell
Shriek'd o'er Tecumthe's bloody grave.

For the,—Oh, Fame, the warrior's breath
Offers, its sacrifice in Death;—
And o'er the reliq'd page of Time
Where ages give a glow sublime
To the devoted fate,—which shed
A lustre round the hero's head,

Whether amidst the records bright
Which usher Grecian deeds to light,
Or memorize in lofty song
Names, which to Roman worth belong,
Tho' splendid be, the rays they cast
O'er the far triumphs of the past,
Eclipsing all, that Time can bring
Upon its swiftly soaring wing
To offer unto memory's hand
Deeds to engrave, with Glory's wand:
May not thy genius, history, twine
One laurel more, at valour's shrine;
And tho' around the ruder head
Of nature's stern, untutor'd child
The chaplet of thy praise, be spread
'Midst cataract's roar, and forest's wild,
Still,—let thy generous voice proclaim
One tribute of undying sound
To grace the fallen warrior's name
And kindle memory, o'er the mound
Where 'midst the brave, Tecumthe lies
Who wanted but the polish'd mind
Civilization's wand supplies
To make him, mighty midst mankind
When learning with her magic power
Like the bright sunbeam of the sky
With its soft influence, every hour
Brings nature to maturity;
This, was the only art requir'd
In him, whose spirit, here expir'd
To leave, thus brilliantly enshrin'd
The actions of a lofty mind
And hand another being's name
To grace the immortal page of Fame.

Note.—The Author who employs his pen on any work where the tale is partly drawn from history, is often accused of allowing his fancy to soar too far, and of pourtraying the hero, or heroine of his story, in an exaggerated manner, and giving fiction too great a scope over reality;—In the present instance, however,—from all that the Author has been told of the character of this Indian warrior, by persons who were on the spot, when the circumstances (mentioned in the poem) occurred—he is enabled to assure the reader that the mind of Tecumthé, was one of those endow'd by nature, with a superior stamp of intellect, and which was indicated by his appearance,—his manners, and that quick power of discernment of any thing that was offered to his observation,—shewing how far Nature had gifted him with a strong understanding,—and which, had it been placed where Education could have drawn forth the blossoms of genius to maturity, would have shone, as one of those great luminaries, a pride to the past, and an ornament to posterity;—as it is, he must be noticed, as displaying undoubtedly powers of mind and deciding in a great measure, that we are all born with different degrees of talent which will display their force and brilliancy, whether the mind which possesses such, be the child of civilization, or offspring of the forest.

Account of the destruction of a Piratical Establishment *on the Isle of Pines, containing the particulars of the savage murder of* Lieut. Layton, *of His Majesty's Sloop Icarus, and a part of the crew of that ship, by the Pirates, while performing that service in the gig of the Icarus;—with a view of the rivers Santa Fe, and Mal Pais, taken on the spot by an officer of the Icarus, and expressly engraved for the* Canadian Review.—1824.

His Majesty's sloop *Icarus*, Captain J. G. Graham, after delivering at Quebec the specie with which she was freighted for Government, sailed on Monday the 8th of November for Halifax and Jamaica.

The eminent services rendered by Captain Graham to the cause of humanity in suppressing piracy in the West-Indies, entitles him to the thanks of the civilized world; and it will afford us great satisfaction to hear of his meeting with that reward which the Noble Lord, who presides at the Board of Admiralty, is ever ready to confer on those officers who deserve well of their country. Under the command of Captain Graham, the *Icarus* has been more fortunate in destroying piratical vessels, and extirpating those numerous hordes of bloody wretches, who take refuge (when pursued) on the Spanish Islands of Cuba and Pines, than any of the other cruizers employed on that hazardous and unpleasant service. We are happy to find that our neighbours, who have zealously co-operated with us to put down piracy, justly appreciate the exertions of Captain Graham. The melancholy account of the murder of Lieut. Layton and part of the *Icarus*' gig's crew reached us some time ago; but, as the circumstances were not detailed, it may be interesting to many of our readers to learn the following particulars, as narrated by an eye-witness.

In February last Lieut. Layton was dispatched by Captain Graham, with the cutter and gig of the *Icarus*, to bring out from under the Isle of Pines a piratical Felucca which had taken shelter there. As the boats approached the shore, the Felucca swept up the river Santa Fe, and anchored about two miles above the entrance of the river Mal Pais, a narrow branch of the Santa Fe. Lieut. Layton proceeded up the Santa Fe, and without meeting opposition, burnt a piratical establishment consisting of eleven houses, and destroyed a vessel which had been recently launched. Unfortunately, on his way down the river, he determined on looking up the Mal Pais, being convinced the Felucca must have escaped up that river. After directing the cutter to await his return at the mouth of the Mal Pais, he proceeded upwards, and having ascended some distance, came in sight of the Felucca, which had been moored close to the shore, and on the instant of the gig's appearance round a point of land, within one hundred yards of the pirate, a fire of grape and cannister from two great guns was opened by the ene-

my; and Mr. Strode (a midshipman) and four seamen were killed on the spot; two of the gig's crew swam to the shore amid a volley of musketry, and succeeded in getting on board the cutter. The pirates, as appears from the confession of Benito Cassel, (which we give below) one of the gang afterwards taken, dragged the Lieutenant and remaining seaman on shore, and having tied him to a tree, proceeded to extort what information they deemed requisite, and having done so, they put them to the most cruel death, and finished their bloody work by cutting their throats.

Captain Harris, of H. M. ship *Hussar*, the senior officer on the Cuba station, when this deplorable transaction took place, was so highly incensed, that he determined on rooting out the wretches who had been guilty of such atrocity, and therefore directed Captain Graham to use every means in his power to secure or put to death the actors in the dreadful tragedy above detailed. Captain Graham having landed the crews of the *Icarus* and *Speedwell*, scoured the Island, which is 150 miles in length, and after three months of most arduous service he was so fortunate as to put to death six of the principal wretches—took five, who were sent to Jamaica for trial, and had the satisfaction of finding the captain of the Felucca dead in the woods. One of the gang who was put to death was a *Canadian* by birth, and by name Pierre Rousseau, though calling himself Francisco Moralles: he maintained a desperate single-handed combat for the space of a quarter of an hour with one of the crew of the *Icarus*, who finally succeeded in killing his opponent.

The inhabitants of the Isle of Pines when they found that Capt. Graham was seriously determined on avenging the death of his officers and men, rendered him every assistance in their power, and he in part attributes his success to the active co-operation which at last was given by the people of the Island.

In addition to the above exploit, the boats of the *Icarus*, under the command of Lieut. Croker, a gallant and meritorious officer, were most actively employed along the coast of Cuba from the middle of May until the month of August last, and were so fortunate as to make several captures and put to death part of the wretches forming the crews of the vessels taken. Lieut. Croker ascertained that at Cayo Blanco, below the Bay of Hunda, a great resort of the pirates, no less than twenty vessels had been brought in at different times, and that the crews amounting to one hundred and thirty men, had been put to death in the most wanton and cruel manner. It was at Cayo Blanco that the *Henry* an American brig, was re-captured by Lieut. Croker, at the instant the work of murder was about beginning.

Confession of BENITO CASSEL, *one of the Murderers of the Icarus' gig's crew:*

When did you join the Felucca? The latter end of June, 1823.

When you joined her did you know her to be a pirate? Yes, I did.

When did you come to the Isle of Pines, and whose employ were you in? I came to the Island a few days before I joined the Felucca—I was in Mynhews' employ.

Why did you leave Mynhews' employ? His vessel was laid up.

Was you on board the Felucca when she fired the guns, and how many were fired? Yes. I and a tall man a Castalian, now living in or near St. Antoine—two guns were fired.

Were any of the officers or men taken alive? The Lieut. and one man were taken alive. What became of the officer and man taken alive? They were put to death.

By whom were they killed? Sebastiano killed the Lieut., and Lorenzo the 2nd. Capt. killed the man.

What was done with the gig? She was left as high up the Mal Pais as possible.

What became of the Felucca? She was sunk.

When was she sunk? Between 10 and 12 o'clock the day after the men were kill'd.

Where was she sunk? Lower down the river.

When did you gain information that the gig was coming up the river? About a quarter of an hour before hand.

How did you gain that information? From two men who were looking out at the entrance of the river.

In what manner were the Officer and man taken alive? They were dragged out of the water by men who went in for them.

How long after being taken were they put to death? About half an hour.

What was done with the bodies of the Officer and man kill'd? They were left on the beach.

What was done with the bodies of those killed in the boat? The boat was taken higher up and the bodies landed on the beach.

Were any muskets fired at the gig after the great guns? Yes, twenty-two.

How were you armed? With a musket and sword.

How often did you fire? Twice.

Did you know that two men escaped from the boat? I heard so from those who were in front.

Were the men pursued who escaped from the boat? No—we heard they got on board a boat lower down.

Where was the Felucca fitted out? Above the Embarador on the river Santa Fe.

How many men had the Felucca when she fired on our boat? Twenty-five.

What was done with the geer and small arms of the Felucca when she was sunk? Hid on shore, near the Felucca.

After the Felucca was sunk, did you go to Mynhew's house, and who accompanied you? Yes, I did, and Sebastiano, Silvo, and Dionysio went with me.

What became of the rest of the crew? They dispersed.

What became of the rest of the guns and ammunition of the felucca? The guns were sunk in her; the ammunition was kept in charge of Pepe and Sebastiano.

Do you know if any of the crew are now employed in coasting vessels, and if so, what are the names of those so employed? I do not think any of them are employed.

In what manner were the officer and man killed? The lieut. was tied to a tree, stabbed in the left side, and his throat cut; the man was tied to another tree and killed with a sword.

GIG'S CREW.

Lieutenant Layton,	Murdered.
Midshipman George Strode,	Killed.
Four seamen,	do.
One seaman,	Murdered.
Two seamen,	Escaped.

FELUCCA'S CREW.

Capt. Pepe, a native of Minorca,	Hunted dead.
2d Capt. Lorenzo—murdered the seaman,	Escaped.
Sebastiano—murdered Lieut. Layton,	Killed.
Pepe—a Portuguese,	Killed.
Carthagena, a black,	Killed.
Pedro, a Portuguese,	Killed.
Francisco Moralles, (Pierre Rousseau, a Canadian,)	Killed.
Pepe, a Portuguese—Carpenter,	Killed.
Juan Catalan, the gunner who fired the great guns,	Escaped.
Julian, a seaman,	Escaped.
Pepe Elgaliago, a seaman,	Escaped.
Silva, do.	Escaped.
Dionysio, do.	Escaped.
Antonio Gangrego, do.	Escaped.
Juan Mandionillio, do.	Escaped.
Miguel Catalan, do.	Escaped.
Manuel, a Portuguese seaman,	Escaped.
Manuel Illio, do. do.	Escaped.
Raimond, a French seaman,	Escaped.
Antonio Bassanio,	Escaped.
Jemmy, an English black seaman, taken and sent to Jamaica for trial.	
Benito Cassel, seaman,	Escaped.
Juan Camisso, seaman,	Escaped.
Juan Lopez, do.	Escaped.
Joseph Sant,	Escaped.

RECAPITULATION OF FELUCCA'S CREW.

Found dead in the woods,	1
Killed,	6
Taken Prisoners,	5
Escaped,	13
	25

LINES *addressed by the celebrated and venerable Mrs.* GRANT, *of Laggan, to to a young Canadian gentleman in the habit of visiting her house, while attending the University of Edinburgh.*

13th MARCH, 1823.

Would'st thou, ****** know the way
To be at once both wise and gay,
To taste the purer joys of life,
And shun its tumults, noise and strife.

Listen to the voice of truth;
Shun the rash conceits of youth;
The poets dream; the scholars pride,
And let experience be your guide.

Keep your head and conscience clear;
Be only to yourself severe.

Think not Earth's contracted plan
Bounds the lofty views of man;
Let your hopes aspiring soar
Where saints and sages went before;
Trace with care the path they trod,
Ere they reach'd the blest abode,
Where with kindred souls above
They feed on knowledge, truth and love:
There meekest Newton sits sublime
And traces light—and conquers time,
And Milton's lofty song of praise,
Mingles with Seraphic lays;
And studious Bacon's mighty mind
From the dross of earth refin'd,
Looks with keen pervading view
Intellect and nature thro.'

And learned Locke with pious awe,
Who bowed to heaven's eternal law,
And to the will reveal'd resign'd
The powers of his capacious mind,
Glorying in his hallow'd choice,
Lifts aloud his joyful voice.

Souls that 'rose above the ken
Of little minds and purblind men,

And soaring to their native sky
Hallow'd true Philosophy.

Like the Eagle's daring flight,
They rose rejoicing in the light
On their ample pinions borne:
View the sophist's wiles with scorn,
And with awe the dusky gloom
That hovers o'er the sceptic's tomb.

Tho' successful you explore
All the depths of classic lore;
Tho' with skill or judgement fit,
Humour grave or sparkling wit,
Reasoning powers of strongest sense
And resistless eloquence;
You the the listening croud could sway.
'Tis the triumph of a day,
Quickly bloom and quickly die,
The gaudy wreaths of vanity.

Those the world have most admir'd
From its noisy praise retir'd,
In the private sphere belov'd,
Sweeter purer pleasures prov'd
There affection's kindly powers,
Fall like dew on opening flowers;
Calling modest merit forth,
Aiding want and cheering worth,
Strengthening nature's dearest ties,
These treasures of the good and wise.
In that social circle dear,
With aspect bland and heart sincere,
The friend and man of virtue finds
The happiest intercourse of minds,
The solid power of manly sense
With woman's softening influence;
Wit that waves its sportive wing
Without the aid of satire's sting;
Love unchanging, bright and true
Like th'immortal amarenth's hue;
Empty shows of life despise,
Those unfading pleasures prize.
Such dear ****** is the way
To be at once both wise and gay.

A. G.

LEGENDS OF THE SAINT LAWRENCE;

OR

CANADIAN TALES.

No. I.

At a late hour in one of those cold blustrous nights in January, of which they who have experienced a Canadian winter may have some notion, as I was exploring my way home from the house of an acquaintance in the *Banlieue* of Quebec, I was, on passing the *Palais*, startled by several indistinct shrieks mingled with cries of lamentation, issuing from some of the low hovels which have grown up on the outskirts of that ruin, once the sumptuous mansion of the Gallic Viceroy. I paused a moment or two, but hearing nothing further except the sighing of the gale through the mouldering embrasures of the *mazure*,* I was on the point of resuming my pace, when the same sounds again arrested my attention, with such shocking effect as almost to paralyze me. At that moment I was just in front of the ancient and delapidated portal of the *Palais* facing a low part of the Cape or promontory, on which the Upper Town of Quebec is built, and along the brink whereof rises a wall forming part of the fortifications. The street where I stood passes between the *Palais* and the precipice along which the north-easters that visit Quebec at certain seasons, rushed with great impetuosity. The late and dreary hour, the lonesomeness of the place and the fury of the storm accompanied by snow, were no mitigating circumstances, to the horrible suspicions which began to rise in my mind from the cries I had heard. The apprehension that some one in the neighbourhood was suffering from the blow of an assassin, was alarming enough to a person unarmed and incapable even of adequate self defence if assailed, much less to afford relief to the distressed, and I was hesitating on the course to be pursued, when the dim appearnce of a lanthorn approaching me and the dull song of "*Twelve o'Clock—a dark stormy night*," dispelled a part of my fears, and determined me to ascertain the cause of the distressful sounds that had drawn my attention.

The Vice-regal abode of which I am making mention, stood on the margin of the beautiful little river St. Charles which empties into the basin opposite Quebec, the grandeur of the scenery surrounding which, is excelled in no place that can be poinied out in the habitable globe. The edifice was erected at the charge of the French government for the accommodation of the *Intendant*, thence called the *Palais de l'Intendant*, and its gardens and pleasure grounds, are to this day a theme of delight and enrapture to the few old people creeping on the surface of the earth, who still live

* i. e. an old ruin

to lament the "olden time," and tell of the fine things that have been, and have gone, say they, alas! for ever.

To be plain, however, the reader must know that the magnitude and extent of this pile of building, and its contiguity to the fortifications, rendered the destruction of the edifice necessary during the siege of Quebec, by the American revolutionary forces under Montgomery in 1775 —6, and it was accordingly, in consequence of orders from the commander in chief, Sir Guy Carleton, destroyed by fire.

The site of the *Palais* is at the present time occupied by a heavy range of stores, or rather stabling appertaining to the Engineer Department. Along the wall enclosing it from the street just mentioned, several low houses rose up after the seige, which were chiefly occupied by the poorer classes, and by day labourers, until of late, when the Government having judged it expedient to dispose of a part of this ground, a general demolition took place. Buildings of a better description have in some parts supplied the room of old ones, but in others, the yawning ruins which still linger by the wayside attest either the penury or the antique taste of the new proprietors. The garden is now used as a garrison fuel yard, and the adjacent fields are occupied by the spacious and populous suburb of St. Roc. In short the vicissitudes of this place, if such were wanting, afford another instance of the fallacy of all political speculations, its erection having been connected with plans of power and aggrandizement formed by the first statesmen in Europe, and considerably advanced at enormous expence, with a view to the establishment of a Gallic Empire on this side of the Atlantic.

As soon as the watchman came up to where I was standing, I informed him of the circumstances which had drawn my attention, and entreated his assistance in discovering the cause of it. He, however, relieved my apprehensions in a great measure, by telling me that the neighbourhood where we were, was the resort of a multitude of very indigent emigrants, and that the most heart rending scenes were to be met with in some of the huts close by us, which he said were the retreat of poverty and disease in their lowest and most appalling stages; and that very probably the cries I had heard were those of some of the sick inmates of these miserable tenements.

"The slave trade sir," said this sentimental watchman, whom by the way I beg leave to introduce to my reader as a most humane and worthy fellow, "has engaged the attention of the Philanthrophists and Legislators of our parent country, and while making up for large arrears in favor of the thankless, and perhaps ungrateful African, they are strangely neglectful of their own more unfortunate flesh and blood which is become an article of traffic among a greedy herd of speculators, who for a trifle of passage money, inveigle hither pennyless multitudes under delusive

promises, as to a land overflowing with milk and honey, whereas you know, they find for the most part, but disappointment, and misery. The Philanthrophy of the present day is going mad. Can there be any thing more insane than thus running abroad in quest of visionary schemes and quixotic adventures while it might find at home so many objects on which to exercise itself advantageously? The sordid speculators in European emigrants, are, believe me, in every moral sense beneath the African Slave dealer. The state of the Negro ravished from his cabin and from his family, and transported to a congenial climate for sale to a master, who must, while he is interested in the preservation of his slave, treat him with humanity, and provide him with subsistence, is enviable when compared with the situation of the *free* yet destitute emigrant, turned ashore on your wharves with a dozen of hungry children at his heels, whom he cannot himself provide for, nor find a master to take, even on the humble terms of feeding them only."

Such an apostrophe from a person of the condition of him to whom I was speaking surprised me not a little. He had it seems seen better days, but having himself come to the country as an emigrant under delusive representations, he spoke feelingly on the occasion. Reduced to almost absolute want, he had been fain, from a tender and praiseworthy regard to a virtuous spouse and a helpless family of young females, to procure the pittance which the city afforded from the funds but recently established by law, for a watch and night lights, in Quebec, and he accordingly at the period of which I am writing, moved in the humble capacity of a watchman. The reader may by this time have conceived some regard for him, and as to good minds the prosperity of merit must always be gratifying, I think it proper, before proceeding further to acquaint him in order to put his mind at rest, that the watchman has emerged from the obscurity in which I first saw him, and now occupies a situation more appropriate to his worth.

"But come," said he, "let us see what is the matter—follow me, if you please." So saying, he made for the nearest door, which having entered, and opened another one, on the inside, to the left hand, he raised his lanthorn so as to light the apartment, but observing nothing extraordinary among its slumbering inmates, we were about retiring to the street when a deep groan from an apartment on the opposite side induced us to open the door and look into it also. There was misery indeed. Upon an old paillasse lay a man of a pallid though expressive countenance, apparently in the last stage of illness—a pale and famished looking female sat like a spectre by his side, on the floor. Near her six half naked children were huddled together as if to keep each other warm, who stared at us with vacant and stupid looks; horribly significant of the famine under which they were pining. In a corner of the room lay an infant we at first took to be asleep, but which on looking closer

we found to be dead. A small sheet iron stove occupied the middle of the room, which probably the industry of the children in gathering chips from the neighbouring ship yards, may have sufficed to keep heated throughout the day, but at the moment of entering, we found the room cold, uncomfortable and dark. It was utterly destitute of furniture, even of a chair or stool to sit upon. Its confined and feverish atmosphere, notwithstanding the prevalence of cold, was almost intolerable. In short the whole presented the most distressing spectacle of poverty, sickness, famine and death that can be imagined. The sick man at moments, moaned grievously from the oppression of his illness, and also seemed to feel most accutely the forlorn and destitute situation of his helpless family, as we could perceive by the anxious glances he now and then threw upon them. His spouse, the faithful and unhappy partner in his distress, sat mute, absorbed in thought, as if resigned to the loss she was about to undergo, and occasionally helped her husband with water sufficient to wet his lips and throat from an old tin mug, in which she had steeped a crust of toasted bread. Her eyes were almost extinguished from weeping; and although wan the remains of beauty were still predominant in her meek and expressive countenance. She maintained even amid the poverty and misery in which we found her, a genteel demeanour, and there was something of a dignified reserve in her manner, that checked my curiosity to become acquainted with the name of her husband and the history of the family before us, which the interest I felt for them determined me to ascertain, if possible, without infringing the bounds of propriety.

Scarcely had we been a minute in the room when the return of a paroxism exciting an apprehension of the immediate dissolution of the sick man. His disconsolate family reiterated the shrieks which at first had drawn my attention. The Crisis was but of momentary duration. On recovering, he threw his languid eyes upon us with an affecting expression of amazement and humility which no feeling person could have seen without the deepest emotion. To my enquiries concerning the nature of his illness he gave me short but satisfactory answers. His complaint appeared to be a typhus or putrid fever, probably brought on by the poverty and wretchedness of his situation, want of food, raiment, and the common necessaries of life, withal aggravated by the anxiety of a sensitive mind labouring against insurmountable adversity.

The watchman, who during my enquiries stood by with his lanthorn, now went at my desire to the shop of a Grocer in the neighbourhood for some articles of refreshment, with which he soon returned, bringing at the same time a small tea kettle and an armful of wood from his own lodgings, which he told me were in the vicinity of the *Palais*. Having kindled a fire in the stove, and put on the tea kettle, he produced a candle, which having lit, he

placed in an empty bottle that lay on the window and seemed already to have served as a candlestick. These preparations raised the torpid family from the languor in which we found them, and the impatience and anxiety of the little ones who now gathered round us in expectation of relief from the famine under which they were suffering, were painfully interesting. In a few minutes a banquet of meal porridge and milk was ready for them, and the afflicted parents seemed dumb with gratitude in thus securing their helpless offspring, rescued from almost certain death. The fond and affectionate mother, while her infants were feasting, gave way to the feelings of her heart, and wept bitterly. The tear gathered in the dull eye of the dying father, who seemed to forget his situation, and the pain under which he was consuming; the tender and compassionate soul of the watchman was sensibly affected, nor was I myself unmoved at the scene before me. To derive means of procuring further relief for this distressed family was uppermost in my mind, feeling it (led as I providentially seemed to have been, to afford them a momentary assistance,) impossible now to relinquish them to their fate. My determination therefore was to appeal to the charitable of my acquaintance, and endeavour to raise in that way a fund for their present support until something might occur by which they could be otherwise provided for.

The sick man, (for so I must for the present denominate him,) after some entreaty took a mouthful or two of warm tea which the watchman had prepared, but his wife turned the cup from her lips with an aversion approaching to disgust, and seemed in the excess of her grief, incapable of taking any nourishment. She loathed every thing that was offered her, and at moments appeared to be in a phrenzy. Unaccustomed to sympathy among the miserable class with which she had recently become familiar, every fine feeling had been absorbed in the distress which overwhelmed her, but the last relief from strangers accidentally thrown in her way sufficed to revive them, and this it was, I imagine, that raised the storm which now agitated her bosom.

Before leaving the place, I ventured to enquire into the history of the family before us, by asking the sick man his name, whence he had come, his inducement for coming to Canada, and other particulars which I did not think impertinent on the occasion. He was communicative enough on every point except his name, which unaccountably to me, in a person of his condition, he appeared disposed to withhold, observing at the same time, that he was not ashamed of it, having derived it from owners who had belonged to more elevated stations than that in which I had found the present one. He had heard, he said, of Canada from his infancy; had read much of it, and its name was associated with the most agreeable recollections of his boyhood. Misfortunes had swept away a patrimony and driven him abroad to seek an asylum and subsistance

for a helpless family in the forests of the New World. That in his adversity he had given the preference to Canada as an appendage of the British Empire, and that in landing on its shores he only aspired at the humble though creditable rank of a yeoman, and accordingly went to work in opening a farm upon a new lot he had purchased, which he considered a less troublesome, and upon the whole a less expensive way of acquiring land, than petitioning for a grant and attending the progress of it through the various public offices. To open and clear his farm he had found to be a labour of more difficult and remote accomplishment than at first he imagined it to be, and was therefore cruelly undeceived when his means were nearly exhausted. The severity and duration of a Canadian winter far exceeded his expectation, and he was become destitute of resources and of credit. The forest which he had erroneously thought might be relied upon as a source of profit, he found himself unable to turn to advantage from his inability to employ axe-men; and on the other hand, while it remained in a state of nature his agricultural operations must be stayed, so that his family he saw would inevitably starve before he could realise with his own hands (having never been accustomed to the axe or indeed manual labour of any kind) a decent farm. He had therefore relinquished his lot of land in despair, and after this, gone in quest of adventures, exploring various parts of the country, examining its capabilities and pondering in a state of dejection verging upon distraction on the course he was to pursue for the support of his family. Finally, poverty and distress in their most appalling shapes overtook them. "And this worthy and affectionate wife as well as our unfortunate children," said he with a deep drawn sigh, "are consequently plunged into a state of misery from which I now can have no hopes ever to see them relieved. Alas, I shall soon escape the consciousness of their distress, and providence will no doubt provide for the fatherless children and widow." Here he paused for some moments, apparently too much overcome to proceed further on the same topic.—"As for my name," as if recollecting that I previously put the question to him, "of what avail is it,—it is enough that in my possession it has been preserved unsullied. Believe me, the repast your kindness has bestowed on these children, is more in my estimation at this hour than the ancestral honours I inherit as a lineal descendant of one whose remembrance is dear to every Briton, and who in the conquest of this Province bore no inconsiderable part. This however cannot interest you, nor am I indeed able now to explain myself, but should you again before I depart soothe my last moments with another visit, you may probably learn a story you will scarcely credit, and which as you appear inquisitive, may somewhat compensate the attention you have shewn an unhappy wanderer who already owes you, a debt of gratitude he never can discharge."

Seeing him exhausted and too weak for further discourse, I left him promising to return the ensuing day, the watchman generously offering his services in the mean time, as far as his means would allow, to comfort and relieve the distress of the emigrant and his family.

The scene I had witnessed, and the conversation of the stranger, evidently far superior to the vulgar throng of emigrants crowding to Canada, ran so much in my mind for the remainder of the night as to chase away sleep. Who could this sick man be? He certainly was no impostor. The circumstances under which I found him precluded all suspicion of this sort. "A name that in his possession had been preserved unsullied," implied a name of some distinction, and did not belong to every one. Again, "the ancestral honour he enherited as a lineal descendant of one whose name was dear to every Briton, and who in the conquest of the Province bore no inconsiderable part" was full of mystery, and I opened the history of those times, as if I could there find a clue to discover the name and lineage of the extraordinary personage who had thus excited my curiosity. My researches in this way, as the reader may well imagine, were fruitless, for although the names of a Wolfe, a Townsend, an Amherst, and a Saunders, were with some others, conspicuous in the historic page where the achievement was recorded, there was, as I might have expected, nothing there that could answer my present purpose. I therefore endeavoured to make a virtue of necessity, and determined to wait with as much patience as I could muster until the arrival of the hour which I had settled in my own mind for revisiting the sick man, who, I confess, had raised in my mind such a desire to be more particularly informed of his history and character, as no incident that I recollect in the whole course of my life had created. In a word, if I may be allowed to deviate from the gravity of my narration without trifling with the subject, much less with the feelings of my reader for which I have a scrupulous regard, I was, to make use of an intelligible expression, put into a *fit of the fidgets* that afflicted me grievously.

As a melancholy pastime, during the interval I could not help (the reader will excuse the digression and delay with which also in his turn I am torturing him,) moralizing, as many a booby in the like case, has done before me, on the emptiness of all mundane renown, and the unsubstantial meed that awaits the candidate for fame and glory. The statesman worn out in the intrigues of the cabinet; the soldier exhausted in the fatigues of the campaign, and the sailor tossed to and fro on the liquid element in the service of his country, plume themselves on the splendid edifice of reputation with which they are encircling themselves, and fondly anticipate the gratitude of a progeny of lordlings rioting in after ages on the copious store of ancestral honors they are heaping up for posterity. Vain speculation! In the fulness of time, the proud and

busy mortal is cut off, and descends to the dust with the common herd of mankind: His family and dependants may shed a tear at the event, an obsequious press may possibly utter a prosing and mendacious eulogy of a column or two over his memory whom living it would have libelled; a perishable fragment of limestone or marble tells the name of the being that was, and marks the spot where the worm is left to decompose—and the sun rises and sets as usual, upon a swarm of beings urging the same pursuits of folly and insignificance, as the accumulated generations that have preceeded them to the church yard. The destroyer soon or late with unsparing hand demolishes the proud memorials which the pious regard of relations have reared to his memory, and expunges his very recollection from the records of mankind, as if he had never been. If peradventure a name here and there stand conspicuous amidst the general oblivion to which contemporary and even subsequent ages and events have long been consigned, they serve, like the ruins which overspread the face of Egypt, Palestine and Italy, but to mock the vain glory of antiquity, and impart to the modern tenants of those delapidated mansions of their forefathers, a humiliating lesson, on the destructibility of all earthly things.

An acquaintance whom I must be content to designate for the present, as the "Benevolent Physician," accompanied me the ensuing morning, to visit the sick man. After feeling his pulse and putting a few questions, I could perceive in the compassionate glance he cast upon the family, that all hopes of recovery were gone. Accustomed as he was to scenes of distress, this humane professor of the healing art, was moved to tears at the spectacle to which I had introduced him. The patient was much lower in the scale of life than I had left him a few hours before. His languid and emaciated countenance had already assumed that peculiar cast which often immediately precedes dissolution. The wan countenances of his half naked children grouped round their dying parent; the disconsolate and anxious mother seated by her dying partner, and from time to time wetting his mouth with the same spare beverage as last evening, and the remains of the deceased infant laid in a corner of the room, afforded a picture of real distress not often to be met with, even in the wretched retreats of the poor emigrants; disgorged on our wharves from the foul steerages of the ships in which they are conveyed to our shores, where oftentimes they are landed in a state of disease and of want, shocking to humanity.

The sick man was so low as to seem no longer sensible of his situation, and we were silently revolving in our minds what next was to be done for his family, when our reverie was interrupted by a circumstance which struck our attention and deserves to be noticed. At his head lay a small prayer book, open and the face turned downward, as if he had just laid it aside to resume his devotion after a short repose. This his eldest daughter, a girl between elev-

en and twelve years took up, and read from it some prayers suited to the occasion, with an earnestness of manner, a clearness and beauty of voice and expression, which I do not recollect ever to have heard excelled even from the pulpit. My friend and myself were equally touched with the incident, trifling as it may appear, and afterwards in conversing on the subject could not but mutually acknowledge, that we never had so powerfully felt the influence of devotion, as the pathetic address of this extraordinary child, had inspired, and who although covered with rags struck us as a being almost celestial.

This act of devotion being over, I thought it might not be amiss to endeavour to lead him into conversation for the purpose of satisfying my curiosity which he had so intensely excited the preceding night. He however seemed too far gone and was quite listless to every thing asked of him. On requesting to know from him, if he recollected having seen me before, he gently nodded his head and reached me his hand, looking at the same time upon me very intently. He then made an effort to raise himself on his elbows, but was too weak to accomplish his purpose. After this he endeavoured to speak, as I could perceive by the movement of his lips, but his voice had forsaken him. Of this he was fully sensible, and gently shook his head, as if signifying that all was over with him, while a scanty tear gathered in his eye for the last time, and almost immediately disappeared. This was the last disappointment he experienced on this side of the grave. I forbore saying any thing further to him, and was about retiring, when observing that he gazed upon me intently as if he still had hopes of being able to impart his wishes, I stayed for a moment to wait the result. To my surprise he raised his right arm, and pointing at a closet, in a corner of the room; also turned his eyes significantly in the same direction, and in an instant after, without a groan or the least emotion, closed them for ever. The heart-rending scene that ensued, I need not attempt to explain. It was indescribable.

A shell being procured, his remains were decently interred in the presence of a few attendants, the majority of whom consisted of the widow and orphans of the unknown stranger. The interest which my friend the physician and myself had felt for him, induced us to be present at the funeral, and never were scenes more affecting than occurred at the closing of the coffin, and the filling in of his grave, at the foot of which his family remained, until the Sexton having raised it above the level of the ground, had taken up his pick-axe and spade, and informed them it was time to retire as the gate of the burying ground was about to be closed. This ceremony being over, I thought the conversation of the deceased, and his last extraordinary indication sufficiently authorised me to request the Widow to allow me to examine the closet, at which he had so expressively pointed at the

moment of his decease. This she readily granted, and on looking into it, I found an old *Escritoire* or folding writing desk of small dimensions, containing some old pens, an inkstand, a small sand box, and a quantity of loose sheets of paper, covered with writing so frequently revised, expunged and corrected with interlineations and marginal notes, that it is with much difficulty they can be decyphered. These it seems were the sole property he left to his family, and were the result of his observations in the course of his wanderings after he had abandoned his woodland. He had preserved them with care through all his reverses, but never once as his widow informed us, had he imparted to her their contents, nor his views in preparing them; nor had she, knowing the reserved disposition of her husband, ever ventured to examine them, or enquire into his motives, in bestowing his time and labour in this literary way. She said that she had more than once been tempted to ascribe his application to this seemingly unprofitable pursuit, to a temporary absence of his sounder judgment, caused as she apprehended from intense anxiety and distress of mind, at the state of necessity in which his family were involved, and that she had, therefore, refrained from distracting him still further by scrutinizing, much less reproaching the inefficacy of such labours in a country where she thought they must be uninteresting and unprofitable.

In the papers I have become possessed of, by the decease of this extraordinary person, there are some which, with little trouble, I have prepared, and, with the consent of the Widow will from time to time commit to the press. They principally relate to local subjects, and to me appear a mixture of truth and of fiction* which however may not be so grossly fabulous as altogether to disgust the reader, who can now and then put up with a little romance, for the sake of some real information. An article I find among those papers contains the real name, (for it appears the deceased had chosen a ficticious one, from causes he explains in the article alluded to), lineage and principal events that checquered the life of the deceased, which I am restrained from publishing for reasons, the reader must excuse me for not explaining at the present time. He contemplated something for the literary world, but whether

---

* Among them I find one giving the particulars of the fall of General Montgomery, as well as of the interment, and disinterment of the remains of that officer, who fell before Quebec in the winter of 1775. It is a fact, perhaps, not generally known, that the same person who interred the body of the General, also assisted at the disinterment of his bones in 1818, and attested their identity, in order to satisfy the relations of the late General Montgomery, at whose request they were disinterred by order of Sir John Sherbrooke, the Governor-in Chief, and delivered up to them. This as it is unquestionably authentic, shall, if possible, be given in the next No.

as a book, or in fugitive pieces, I cannot well ascertain, but like many other authors, he seems to have been more puzzled in selecting a title for his productions, than in the composition of his intended work, for I find on several detached scraps of paper, various titles manifestly scribbled in a hurry, as the thought may have struck him, and significant of the general tenor of his writings, such as "*Legends of the St. Lawrence*," "*Canadian Tales*," &c. &c., and under these names, therefore, I think it but right to introduce such of them to the public as can be put together so as to read tolerably well.

It will no doubt relieve the anxiety which the reader must feel for the widow and her orphan family, of the tale he has heard, to learn that a temporary provision has been made for them by the *Quebec Emigrant Society*, as far as the limited resources of that society, depending solely upon voluntary contribution, could admit. That the existence of such a society may have a tendency to draw a multitude of needy emigrants, who become burdensome upon us, and are not unfrequently insolent from a belief that the society are possessed of funds by law provided for their support, is not to be denied, but it is also true that many a deserving stranger has been relieved from inevitable famine, and put in the way of industry and a comfortable provisions by this charitable self-constituted institution, and by the humane persons composing it, and contributing to its support.

VIATOR.

CANZONETTA, FROM THE ITALIAN.

Yes, thine will be the happier fate—
Thy spirit frail and light,
Still fluttering on with joys elate,
Can know, like mine, no blight.

For thou canst sparkle in the crowd
Of slaves thine eyes have made,
Smile on the false, and court the proud,
Nor be thyself betray'd.

I cannot prize the sweetest smile
The vain and fickle share;
The heart which with a trifler's wile
Spreads for each fool a snare.

Thou shin'st the giddy throng to wound,
I ask one pure and faithful sigh;
The weak, the vain, the false, abound—
But where art thou, Fidelity?

THE MOUNTAIN COTTAGE.

'Twas her own fond request, and she chose out the spot,
Near an old wither'd elm, that bends o'er the fountain
Which springs from beneath it, a thatch cover'd cot
To build on the side of yon dark distant mountain.

I built her the cottage; and framed a green bower,
With myrtle and woodbine around it perfuming
The garden of roses, and home of each flower,
That could charm and delight in its loveliness blooming.

And there stood the harp, whose soft seraphic sound,
When touch'd by her hand in the calmness of even,
Would stream thro' the depths of the valleys around,
Like a strain from the skies of the music of heaven.

And Oh, we lived happy—as happy as love,
In its fullness of blissful endearment could make us;
Nor deem'd our enjoyment so fleeting could prove—
That Life's fond joyous dream should so sudden forsake us.

But woman will err; and man scarce can forgive,
When the heart which he took to his bosom deceives him,
And plants there a sorrow which ever must live
In the mem'ry of past joys of which it bereaves him.

That cot is in ruins, the garden a waste,
And the voice of the seraph-toned harpstrings will never
Again fling its spell round my soul, or be traced
In the sweet mountain echo,—'tis silenc'd forever.

Oh I weep, when I look to the far mountain cot,
And think, ere the blight of destruction came o'er it,
How bright was the charm that once hallow'd the spot,
And gladden'd a heart which but lives to deplore it.

* H. *

COLONIAL JOURNAL.

LOWER CANADA.

Quebec, August 3d.

LAUNCH OF THE COLUMBUS.

The public expectation was yesterday most amply gratified by the successful launch of the immense vessel, built on the Island of Orleans during the last twelve months.—To the inhabitants of this part of the Colony the extraordinary dimensions of this ship are well known. To readers at a distance perhaps the readiest way of conveying an idea of her is simply to mention her length, which is above 300 feet. Her shape is nearly that of a batteau, and it is said she has already above four thousand tons of timber loaded. The remainder of the cargo is to be taken in at the Falls of Montmorency, and it is supposed will amount to as much more.

The excitement respecting the launch was very great in the mind of the public. At half past five in the morning, persons were seen anxiously pouring down the avenues leading to the wharf, where no less than seven Steamboats waited to convey them to the spot. A band of music, from the 68th Light Regt. at the earliest moment of the arrival of the company, played on the deck of the *Lady Sherbrooke;* and the *Swiftsure* which was occupied by a select party, possessed of the fine brass band of the Highland Light Infantry. Besides these means of conveyance, numerous boats of all descriptions were seen to convey each its complement of eager spectators. In short every expedient was in requisition, and to crown the whole a more beautiful day never displayed to advantage the picturesque scenery of Quebec. We perceived many strangers in the crowd, among them some American Ladies, who appeared highly pleased at the varied bustle and gaiety of the occasion.

At half past 7, it being nearly high water, the *Columbus* moved from the stocks, without the slightest embarrassment or impediment, into the St. Lawrence worthy of such a burthen. The whole time, from the first impulse to the perfect completion of the launch, was not more than 40 or 50 seconds. As she moved along, the breathless anxiety of the multitude which lined the shores and crowded the decks of the surrounding steamboats gradually gave way to shouts of delight and congratulation, while several discharges of cannon announced that she had embraced in ease and security her destined element. It must indeed have been a proud moment for Mr. Wood, Captain McKellar, and every person who had the slightest interest or concern in this stupendous vessel. Nothing could be more perfect and satisfactory than the success of the launch, and it was altogether one of the finest sights we ever witnessed.

After the launch, the steamboats *Malsham, Lady Sherbrooke* and *Swiftsure,* proceeded to tow the COLUMBUS to its destination at the Falls of Montmorency, which was also successfully accomplished. There she dropped the enormous anchor and chain cable which have been so often spoken of, and there she remains, the largest floating and habitable mass that ever burthened the waters, and a proud specimen of what genius, industry, and perseverance can

accomplish, brought into action by British spirit and capital. As we shall have another opportunity of describing her rigging, we need only mention that her masts, which appeared to us rather small for her bulk, are four in number, the fourth being, it is said, intended to be rigged as that of a schooner.

In addition to the beauty of the day, and the constant playing of the bands, it was a pleasing and novel sight to witness the manœuvring of the many steamboats which took up every required position with a precision that might not improperly be termed graceful and appropriate. In short, yesterday was an interesting and memorable day in the local history of Quebec, and will not soon be forgotten by its inhabitants.

September 13.

Comparative Statement of arrivals at the Port of Quebec on the 13th September of the years 1823 and 1824.

No. of vessels.		Tonnage.	Settlers.
1823	405	98,505	9,751
1824	491	122,663	6,348

September 18.

On Thursday was deposited in a private manner, under a stone, at the North-east angle of the New Chapel of Ease to the English Cathedral, a tin plate having the following Latin inscription :

D. O M.

Anno Domini Christi MDCCCXXIV Regnante

Georgio Quarto, Britannarium Rege Fidei

Defensore Reverendissimo, Patre in Deo

Jacob Mountain, S. T. P. Episcopo Quebecensi ;

Hanc Capellam, ad perpetuum Sacrosanctæ

Trinitatis Honorem, et in usum Fidelium

Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, dedicatum Vir honorabilis

Jonathan Sewell, Provincia Canadæ Jeferioris

Judex Primarius, et Henrietta ejus uxor ædificaverunt.

Edmundo Willoughby Sewell, Clerico uno de eorum filiis Capellano primo.

G. Blacklock, Architecto. }
J. Phillips, Conditore. }

October 28.

ST. LAWRENCE ASSOCIATION.

At a meeting held on the 27th inst. at the Union Hotel by a number of gentlemen who had subscribed to a fund for the purpose of enquiring into the most feasible and expeditious method of improving the navigation of the rapids of the St. Lawrence from the Cascades to Prescott, and to ascertain how far the late experiments made near Philadelphia are likely to answer when applied to the rapids of the St. Lawrence :—

It was resolved,—That a managing committee of seven members be appointed to superintend the funds of this association at Quebec, and to recommend the objects thereof generally to the inhabitants of Canada, and more particularly to those residing on the borders of the waters of the St. Lawrence from Amherstburg to Quebec, and that the said committee be also authorised to co-operate with such committees as may be appointed in other places, and adopt such other measures as they may find necessary to carry the objects of this association into effect with the least possible delay.

The following gentlemen were nominated to compose the said committee.

Daniel Sutherland, Esq.
Noah Freer, Esq.
Benjamin Tremain, Esq.
John Neilson, Esq.
J. Leaycraft, Esq.
J. O. Brunet, Esq.
James George, Esq.

That Noah Freer, Esq. be appointed Treasurer, and continue to receive subscriptions; that Mr. J. George be appointed Secretary.

After which it was recommended that the following plan which they have adopted be published in the Official Quebec Gazette, the Quebec Gazette, and Quebec Mercury.

In order to ascertain the practicability of a discovery, that all rapid streams may be ascended (having a depth of water,) by means of paddle wheels, similar to those used in Steam-Boats, being placed on the sides of a boat constructed for that purpose, which, with the help of a very simple appara-

tus, may be applied to tow up other boats.

It is proposed, that an Association be formed for the purpose of investigating the cost and probable means requirred to carry the above plan into operation, on the Rapids of the St. Lawrence, from the Lachine to Prescott, the expense of which cannot be great, as the experiment may be tried on the first great Rapid, having also the inquiries and experiments now going forward in the States to refer to.

Should the inquiries and experiments prove satisfactory, it is proposed to solicit the aid of Government in both Provinces, by forming the draft of a Bill to be laid before their respective Legislatures.

It is more than probable, if the plan is feasible, it may be arranged and put in operation at the commencement of next summer, thereby rendering the River St. Lawrence a superior channel of conveyance to the famed Erie Canal.

It is computed that 20 to £30,000, will be sufficient to complete this work.

A similar plan to this for improving the River Delaware having met with the approbation of the ablest Engineers in the States, no time ought to be lost in endeavouring to apply it to the Rapids of the St. Lawrence, which are formed by nature to facilitate the operation of this plan, being generally deep, and capable of being ascended by the largest Durham Boats even without the aid of machinery.

It is intended that the inquiries shall extend to the most feasible plan for improving the said Navigation, by procuring accurate surveys and descriptions of the length, depth, and velocity of the rapids where boats pass up, and other obstructions which require to be removed, with any other information that may tend to improve the present state of conveyance to Upper-Canada, and also ascertaining how far it may be practicable to use Steam Tow-Boats in connection with any other improvements.

For this object we, the undersigned, do subscribe the sums annexed to our names, and authorise Mr. George to deposite the same in the Quebec Bank, to be appropriated in such manner as a managing committee duly elected may hereafter direct.

We beg to direct the attention of our readers to the proceedings at the Union Hotel, on the 27th inst. of the St. Lawrence Association, for carrying into operation a very simple and economical plan of navigating the rapid waters of the St. Lawrence from Lachine to Prescott, and for generally improving the navigation of those rapids. This is a matter of common interest to both Provinces; we trust, therefore, it will receive every support from the Provincial Legislatures, and from the subscriptions of individuals.

We have long insisted upon the necessity of prompt and effectual measures being adopted to ameliorate the navigation of this river, in order to prevent the commerce of Upper-Canada being diverted into a foreign channel, by the more active enterprize of our jealous neighbours, through the safe communication their Canals afford, and the cheap rate at which transport can be obtained between Lakes Erie and Ontario with Albany and New-York.

The Committee have addressed fifty Circular Letters to the principal Inhabitants in the towns and villages from hence to Amhertsburgh, of which the following is a copy:

(Circular.)

Quebec, 28th Octr. 1824.

Dear Sir,

By desire of the committee of the St. Lawrence Association, I beg leave to address you, soliciting a friendly co-operation in their views, which are to set on foot an immediate enquiry in order to ascertain the most feasible method of improving the Navigation on the Rapids of the St. Lawrence. They have raised a fund for that purpose, and have recommended the same steps to be taken from this to Amhertsburgh.—Their object is to create a spirit of general enquiry, to procure information, and if necessary to cause accurate Surveys of the Rapids to be taken, for which object they propose the funds shall be applied in such manner as time and circumstances may require. Mr.—— has been written to on the subject,

from whom, and the assistance of any other person or persons, they solicit cordial co-operation, referring you to the enclosed Gazette which contains the plan they have adopted. I remain, &c.

A gentleman who lately returned to this city from the Labrador Coast, and whose attention has been successfully turned to the Mineralogy of the Gaspé district, from which some very valuable and beautiful specimens of the Quartz family, particularly the different varieties of Cornelian, Agate, Opal and Jasper have been introduced into the Province, and cut into different ornamental articles by Mr. Smille, Lapidary, of this city, brought up some beautiful specimens of a sky-blue variety of the Labrador feldspar, a mineral first, and as yet almost exclusively found on that Coast. The others, and almost all the different varieties of this mineral it is stated are found on the same Coast, viz: green, yellow, red, and pearl-grey: the present specimen, as stated above, is of the blue; it is hard and takes a fine polish; the changeability of a colour, from a dark grey to the most bright and vivid sky-blue, is beautiful, and makes it very valuable and well adapted for cutting into snuff-boxes, ring-stones, &c.

The specimens alluded to were found at Mingan, and appear to be imbedded in a granitic rock.

The character of the whole North Shore of the St. Lawrence, from Quebec to its mouth, and the Labrador Coast, offers to the Geologist and Mineralogist a field for research, such as we believe cannot be met with in any other country. It has never been examined by scientific men, or at least, we have seen no work in which it was intimately spoken of. The greater part of it, bordering on the Gulf of St. Lawrence, appears to be primitive, with generally, along the rivers, the earlier formations of rocks. The Saguenay is, however, a remarkable exception to this, and as far up as Chicoutimy, 25 leagues from its mouth, the foot of the high, sometimes bald and scantily wooded, granite mountains are washed on both sides by its waters. The *pointe au boulcaux*, and this side of its mouth, is an alluvial deposit, and is perhaps the richest soil in the world, being composed of a species of grey marl of thirty or forty feet in depth.

——— *November* 1.

The shock of an earthquake was very sensibly felt in different parts of this City on Thursday night last about 12 o'clock. It was a pretty violent one and in the Lower Town its effects on a house in Mountain Street were such, the house appeared suddenly to descend two or three inches, and then settled down with a tremulous motion, and a general cracking of the beams and the floors, a noise sufficiently appalling at this dead hour of night.—The motion appeared exactly similar to that which would be given to a body like the earth, by the filling up the vacuum under it, or at some distance on any side of it. In St. Lewis Street, in the Upper Town, some ornaments on a chimney piece were thrown down and broken. The shock was momentary, and its effects were not distinguished more than three or four seconds after it. This is the third shock of earthquakes felt in this Province since 1821.

——— *November* 15.

CLAIMS OF THE HURON SAVAGES.

Nicolas Vincent, *Tsaouenhoudi* principal Christian Chief and Captain of the Huron Nation settled at Lorrette, near Quebec; André Romain, *Tsouahissen* and Stanislas Kotska, *Arathaka* principal Chiefs of the Council; and Michel Tsioui. *Teachandale* Chief of the Warriors of the same nation have taken their passage in the *Brig Indian*, Mathias, which sails for Liverpool the first fair wind.

The object of their visit to Great Britain, is to obtain possession of the Seigniory of Sylleri, lying near this city, granted to their ancestors in 1651, and to which they believe they have a just right.—They propose to place at the foot of the Throne a Petition for this purpose, and return next spring.—The extension of the Settlements, and the incursions of other savage tribes upon their hunting grounds, to prevent which every application has failed, has so completely destroyed their chase, that it is

with the greatest difficulty they can contrive to gain a bare subsistence, and they have finally determined to subscribe among themselves a sum sufficient to carry these Chiefs across the Atlantic, and there if possible get redress of what they conceive a grievance.

—— *November* 20.

SHIPPING INTELLIGENCE.

As the present advanced state of the season precludes the probability of our having any more arrivals from sea, the following statement of the number of vessels with their total burthen of tonnage since the opening of the navigation, compared with that of last year, may not be considered uninteresting:

Nov. 15, 1823. vessels, 543. ton. 131820
Nov. 16, 1824. vessels, 600. ton. 148477

From the above statement it will be seen that the arrivals during the past season, have exceeded those of 1823, by fifty-seven, giving an excess in tonnage of 16657, which, considering the number of vessels lost in the early part and during the navigation, is a fair increase to the trade of this year.

The number of settlers which have arrived this year is 6515, being less than that of the last by 3743.

Montreal, September 4.

NEW CATHOLIC CHURCH.

The ceremony of laying the corner stone of the new Parish or Catholic Church of this city took place on Wednesday last, amidst a vast concourse of spectators, who seemed to take a deep interest in the solemn and imposing spectacle going on in their presence.

After the celebration of High Mass, at which the most respectable inhabitants of the city were present, the procession left the present venerable Catholic Parish Church about half-past ten o'clock, and proceeded down Saint Joseph Street to the site of the new building. The procession was led by a person dressed in clerical robes, bearing a large silver cross; and was succeeded by two persons similarly dressed, each carrying a large massy silver candlestick containing a tall wax candle, who again were succeeded by a clergyman carrying a splendid and capacious goblet containing the holy water, supported by two brothers bearing incense boxes suspended by silver chains from the hand. Then came the whole body of the Catholic Clergy of the city and neighbourhood, two and two, dressed in their graceful black robes and white surplices, making a very solemn and engaging appearance. The Clergy were followed by the Honourable Justice Foucher of the Court of King's Bench—the Sheriff—Mr. Attorney-General Uniacke, Mr. Ross, and almost the whole respectable gentlemen of the bar, in their bands and gowns;—the band of the 70th Regiment, playing appropriate music, with a company of the same regiment to keep off the crowd, brought up the rear of the procession.

His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, Sir Francis Nathaniel Burton, who is now in town, did not join in the procession; but a railed platform, covered with a rich turkey carpet having been erected for him to the left of the forms placed on the area of the new building, for the accommodation of the ladies, he and his suite, with several other ladies and gentlemen of distinction, took seats on it, where they enjoyed an ample view of the ceremonies of the day.

When the procession arrived at an artificial Arbour, which had been erected about the centre of the site of the new building, it stopped, and an anthem was sung previous to the approach to the south-east corner, where the stone lay. On arriving at the sacred spot, another anthem was chaunted, whose reverberating notes seemed to strike the numerous spectators with the most respectful sentiments towards those who were more immediately engaged in the ceremony. Prayers were then read, and an appropriate discourse preached by the Reverend M. Le Saulnier, from the very applicable text: "*Magna erit gloria domus, istius novissima plusquam primæ.* Previous to the conclusion of the ceremony of laying the foundation, the stone, which surmounts the corner stone, as is the practice on similar occasions in some parts of Europe, was slowly suspended in the air, with the Architect, Mr. O'Donnell, standing upon it, holding

a scroll in his hand; the band continuing to play a solemn air until his descent, the stone thus reared weighing 2125 lbs. The corner stone was then laid by M. Roux, the superior of the Seminary, the whole clergy kneeling, and the band playing the national anthem of God save the King. At this moment a gun was fired, and a signal hoisted from the highest balcony of the spire of the French Church, when a salute of nineteen guns was fired from St. Helen's island, accompanied by the firing of guns from all the steam-boats in the harbour.

In the corner stone were deposited a brass and leaden plate, on each of which was engraven a latin inscription mentioning the day, month, and year, on which this ceremony took place, with the name of His Majesty, and their Excellencies the Governor in Chief and Lieutenant Governor. The names of the Sovereign Pontiff, of the Bishop of the Diocese, of the Rector, and of the present Church wardens, were also inscribed on these plates. A scroll of parchment, hermetically sealed in a glass tube, was also deposited, containing the names of His Majesty, the Pontiff, the Bishop, his Coadjutors, the Governor and Lieutenant Governor, the Judges of the Court of King's Bench of this District, the Church Wardens, the Gentlemen forming the Building-Committee, the Architect and head Mason; and stating that the expence of the building had been defrayed by voluntary donations.

A silver medal, weighing sixteen ounces, was deposited, on which was represented an excellent bust of His late Gracious Majesty George III. on the one side, and the Arms of the United Kingdom of Great-Britain and Ireland, on the reverse. On another medal was commemorated the death of George III. There were likewise deposited a gold sovereign, a silver shilling, and two brass farthings of the present reign, with a half-dollar coin of the United States of America.

After the ceremony had been completed, a collection was made towards the expense of the building, to which His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, and other respectable persons present, liberally contributed: the whole scene terminated under those solemn impressions so peculiar to an event of this kind, which connects the present moment with the events of future ages.

A short description of the noble structure thus founded, may be attended with some gratification to our readers. It is dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and is to be a chaste and correct specimen of Gothic Architecture, selected, in part from some of the best models now existing in Europe, of the 13th, 14th and fifteenth Centuries. It is to front St. Joseph and Notre Dame Streets, and, placed upon the natural soil, its extreme length, from East to West, will measure 255 feet, by 134 feet in breadth, from North to South. It will have six towers, so arranged, as that each flank will present three; the East end having two; and the principal front, on the West, the same number—each 200 feet high. Three towers will be of a quadrangular form, with octangular butresses placed at the angles of each, and terminating, at the top, in conical pinnacles. The curtain, or space, between the front towers, will be 73 feet, by 112 feet in height, crowned with an embattled parapet.—There will be five public and three private entrances to the first floor and four to the galleries; so that 10,000 people, the number which the edifice is designed to contain, may assemble and disperse in *five minutes*, through ample and commodious avenues and doors. All the doors and windows are to be encircled with the pointed arch. The Eastern Window, behind the high Altar, will be 32 feet by 68, separated by shafts into compartments, subdivided by multangular impannelled trefoiled tracery, intended for stained glass. This window will be seen to great advantage from the great front entrance, as well as a perspective view of the flank windows, side galleries, and the groined ceiling, 90 feet in height. The vault of this ceiling will be supported in part by a double range of grouped columns, each three feet

six inches in diameter; from these spring the groins of the ceiling, intersected by basso relievo sills disposed diagonally over the vaults, which form the groins into gand and decorated compartments.

There will be seven altars, placed so as to be seen from the front entrance—the high altar in a direct line, nearly at the extremity of the nave, elevated in the chancel 3 feet above the floor of the Church, and encompassed on three sides by semicircular seats for the Clergy; the front of the chancel being left open and accessible by an easy flight of steps in the form of a double *semi reversa*. The floor will be on an inclined plane, or level, from the front entrance to the high altar, which will contribute much to the general aspect, the whole of the interior being arranged for every possible convenience, and disposed so as to produce the most pleasing effect. The Church will be warmed with heated air conveyed from furnaces built in appartments under the noor.—The interior will have Buttresses between the windows in the flanks, corresponding in form with those of the Towers, and crowned on the top with pinnacles; these Buttresses will be hollow so as to answer for chimnies.

The windows in the flanks will consist of one range each 10 feet by 36; finished in the same style as the eastern window. The edifice will be surrounded with a spacious terrace, upon which the entrance to all the apartments will be. This terrace will form the line of St. Joseph and Notre Dame Streets, and the Building will recede on the terrace in front 36; from which there will be a flight of steps to the portal, formed by an arcade consisting of 3 arches, each 19 feet by 47 in height. From this arcade there will be 5 entrances to the Church; 2 of which will lead to the galleries. Over this arcade is placed another of the same form, which connects the front towers; and between the piers there are trefoil canopy-headed niches, intended for marble figures, in *alto relievo*.

At the termination of the front, between the towers, there will be a promenade 75 feet by 25, elevated 112 feet above the surface of the square; to this promenade there will be a safe and easy access, which will command a delightful and picturesque prospect of the Saint Lawrence and the surrounding country.

The front towers are intended for Chime Bells, Time Clocks, and observatories.

It is not necessary on this occasion to enter into a detail of the arrangements of the plan of this *Edifice*, but we may observe, that the plan is so digested, as to unite convenience, durability, proportion with effect, and grandeur without ornament. When completed, it will present a pile of Gothic Architecture, so highly bold and impressive, as will, we trust, do honor to Canada.

September 15.

DINNER TO HIS EXCELLENCY SIR FRANCIS BURTON.

On Monday the respectable citizens of Montreal, and the gentlemen of the neighbourhood, gave an elegant Dinner in the Mansion House, to His Excellency the Lieut. Governor. On this occasion the Chair was ably filled by John Forsyth, Esq. whose conduct throughout the evening was as honourable to his convivial talents, as gratifying to the company. Upwards of a hundred and forty gentlemen sat down to dinner, among whom we were most happy to observe a considerable proportion of the most respectable Canadians of this city and the vicinity, who evinced on the occasion, in terms truly honourable to their feelings, those sentiments of cheerful unanimity, which should ever characterize a British province.

When the cloth had been withdrawn, a number of loyal and patriotic toasts were given.

The Chairman in rising to propose the health of their distinguished guest on this occasion, observed, that he was sure the toast which he should have the honour of proposing would be received and drunk by the company with as much pleasure as he had in giving it. They must all feel gratified at the honour now conferred upon them by their honourable guest the Lieutenant Governor of

this province; in whose presence, although much might be said, it would ill become them to pay those compliments which his character and conduct in the country so richly merited. The toast, therefore, which he should propose was the health of His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, Sir Francis Burton, with three times three.

This toast was received with the most unbounded applause, and was drank with enthusiastic and rapturous satisfaction by every one present.

His Excellency, in returning thanks, expressed his high satisfaction at the kind and generous reception which he had met with on this occasion, from the citizens of Montreal; and in an eloquent speech, of which we are not able even to give an outline, expatiated at great length on the pleasure which he felt at thus meeting so respectable and distinguished a body of His Majesty's subjects.

Several other appropriate toasts were given, and a variety of excellent songs sung during the evening, which added much to its harmony and conviviality. Indeed, nothing could exceed the cordiality and general cheerfulness which reigned throughout the whole entertainment. His Excellency did not retire till towards midnight, when he proceeded to the Government House, highly gratified with the hospitality which he had met with. The dinner on this occasion was not only excellent, but splendid; the wines were good, and every thing was conducted with that taste and order for which the Mansion House is on all occasions so much distinguished.

At Eleven o'Clock, the same evening, His Excellency Sir Peregrine Maitland, and Suite, arrived at the Mansion House from Upper Canada, but unfortunately too late to join the convivial party. In the morning His Excellency breakfasted with Sir Francis Burton, at the Government House, whom he afterwards accompanied to Quebec, in the *Swiftsure* Steamboat. Sir Peregrine is accompanied by Lord Arthur Lenox, Mr. Maitland, Colonels Forster, Lightfoot, Coffin, and Talbot; with the Honourable E. G. Stanley, grandson of Earl Derby, M. P. for Stockbridge; John E. Denison, Esq. M. P. for Newcastle upon Tyne; and James S. Wortley, Esq. M. P. for Bossing, in Cornwall. The three latter gentlemen are now upon a tour in this country from England; and we are happy to learn, that they have expressed themselves as being highly gratified with all that they have hitherto seen in Canada.

September 18.

From personal information we are happy to be able to state, that the three honourable and highly respectable Members of the Imperial Parliament, who are now travelling in this country, express themselves highly delighted and gratified with every thing that they have hitherto seen in a quarter of the British Empire which they declare as more susceptible of every species of improvement than any other country which they have visited. We hope that the visit of men of such birth and education will be of lasting benefit to Canada; and that the store of information which they must necessarily carry along with them into the bosom of their country, and the enlightened society in which they mingle, will be the means of rendering Canada still more than it is even at present, the object of research and investigation to the Statesman and the Philosopher.

September 25.

On Thursday last the Montreal September Fair was held on the Plains of St. Anne, and was tolerably well attended, though not so much so as could be wished for institutions that are so much calculated to benefit agriculture, and promote the various rural improvements of the country. A considerable number of black Cattle and Horses were exhibited; and we understand that several were sold at pretty fair prices.

October 2.

CANADIAN COMPANY.

From various considerations connected with the existing circumstances and future prospects of the Canadas, we are of opinion that the Canadian Land

Company will have an opportunity of achieving great public service to these Provinces, and likewise by good management be able to enhance the value of their stock, and eventually declare handsome dividends,

The great benefit to the Canadas is undoubted. Every effort made by the Company to profit by their speculation must be accompanied by a disbursement of capital, and it is difficult to estimate the important consequences which may arise from the great interest which this powerful corporation must feel in the improvement of the Provincial Government, and of the domestic economy of the whole country. In order to encourage purchasers of lands, moderation of price is not the only requisite:—the company must inspire the Emigrants and other Settlers with a well founded confidence in the patriotic intentions and benevolence of the Canadian Government, whose measures should liberally co-operate with the great landed proprietors in opening roads, and in facilitating the transport of produce both by land and by water, from the back settlements to a shipping port. Another benefit to the country in strict accordance with the interest of the company, is to be expected from the superior character of the new applicants for land. The security of title and the attraction of English tenure, together with a liberal accommodation on interest for part of the purchase money will doubtless bring forward many settlers neither deficient in education, morals, nor in patriotic attachment to the British Government.

The close connection between the interest of the company well understood and that of these Provinces being so obvious, we can with the greater satisfaction notice some of those circumstances which promise a reasonable return of profits on the stock of the corporation. But it ought perhaps in the very outset to be mentioned, that, the best examples for the profitable management of such a concern are to be found in the history of the settlement of the western part of the State of New-York, extensive tracts of which originally purchased at one quarter to a half dollar an acre, and have in the course of thirty years become worth twenty dollars an acre, and have created ample fortunes to successive proprietors. It is of great consequence that the directors of the company should study American plans and examples of settlement, banishing from their minds all illiberal prejudices and investigating carefully the causes of failure as well as of success in the undertakings of that enterprizing people.

It seems indeed essential for the good management of the concern, that persons who have resided in the Canadas, and who are well acquainted with the nature of the population should become interested in the company, and be employed in its service.—It is particularly necessary that the company should employ good surveyors, not only to verify the Provincial surveys, but to ascertain and correctly exhibit on field sketches, the soil, situation, and other particulars of Lots, to facilitate classification. A rapidly progressing population being the great cause of raising the value of contiguous lands, the company should begin by selling to industrious persons, at a very small profit, and on liberal terms of accommodation depending for final compensation, upon a rapid improvement in value, in proportion to the encrease of the population. At first perhaps, even public sales might be announced, and ample descriptions of the soil, situation, and peculiarities of the lots might be widely circulated some months previous to the sale.

PROSPECTUS.

Chairman, Chas. Bosanquet, Esq.
Deputy Chairman,
William Williams, Esq. M. P.

DIRECTORS.

John Biddulph, Esq.,
Richard Blanchard, Esq.,
Robert Downie, Esq., M. P.
John Fasthope, Esq.,
Edward Ellice, Esq., M. P.
John Fullarton, Esq.,
Charles D. Gordon, Esq.,
Wm. Hibbert, Jn. Esq.,
John Hodgson, Esq.,
John Hullet, Esq.,

HART LOGAN, Esq.,
SIMON M'GILLIVRAY, Esq.,
JAMES M'KILLOP, Esq.,
JOHN MASTERMAN, Esq.,
MARTIN TR. SMITH, Esq.,
HENRY USBORNE, Esq.,

AUDITORS.

THOMAS STARLING BENSON, Esq.,
TH'S. POYNDER, Jun. Esq.,
TH'S. WILSON, Esq., M. P.
JOHN WOOLLEY, Esq.

SECRETARY.

JOHN GAZE, Esq.

SOLICITORS.

Messrs. FRESHFIELD & KAYE.

BANKERS.

Messrs. MASTERMAN & Co.;
& Messrs. COCKS, COLLS, RIDGE & BIDDULPH.

THE two Canadas are most important dependencies of the British Crown, and the Upper-Province, in particular, enjoys great advantages of soil and climate; in the former, it is equal to the most fertile parts of the States of New-York and Ohio; in the latter, similar to the well known and prosperous tract usually called the Genesee Country; and in respect of a ready outlet and easy access to the market for produce, it possesses advantages over either of these States; by commanding the navigation of the mouth of the River St. Lawrence.

That the progress of cultivation has not been carried to an equally prosperous extent, and that the population is still but thinly spread over the Country, has, in a great measure, arisen from the want of capital sufficient to form establishments upon a scale calculated to raise a surplus of produce for exportation. The original settlers were, for the most part, emigrant families and refugees, with but little or no property, and those who have resorted thither since, are persons chiefly of the same description; insomuch that it may be justly said, the prosperity of the Colony has hitherto been almost entirely dependent on the manual labour of individual settlers.

These circumstances having been represented to Government, his Majesty's Secretary of State for the Colonial Department, desirous to encourage the introduction of Capital in the Colony, has agreed to dispose of the Lands reserved for the Crown, and the half of those reserved for the support of the Clergy, to this Company, in order to facilitate that great object. These Crown and Clergy reserves consist of two-sevenths (in lots of 200 acres each) of the lands granted by Government since 1791; they intersect all the settled districts, and are, in many places, already surrounded by cultivation.

The objects of the Company are.—

1.—To purchase the portions of the Crown and Clergy reserves above mentioned; to make such other purchases or acquisitions of land as may be found advantageous to the Company; and to work minerals if deemed expedient so to do.

2.—To dispose of the lands, at the discretion of the Company, either to emigrants or to persons previously settled in the country.

3.—To give immediate employment to emigrants on their arrival in Canada.

4.—To prepare, by clearing the lands and by building houses, &c. for the settlement of persons and families to whom the lands are intended to be sold or let, as may be agreed on.

5.—To make advances of Capital, in small sums, (under superintendance, at the legal rate of interest in the Colony, which is six per cent.) to such settlers, on the lands of the Company, as may require the same, withholding the titles till the advances shall have been repaid, as well as the price of the lands.

6.—To give in this country, to persons intending to emigrate, information regarding the lands of the Company, and to facilitate the transmission of their funds.

7.—To promote the general improvement of the Colony, whether it be by making inland communications, connected with the lands and interests of the Company, or by extending the cultivation of articles of export, such as flax, hemp, tobacco, &c.

The population of Upper-Canada, from emigration and natural increase, has more than doubled within the last fifteen years; and, on an average, about 10,000 Emigrants have for several years annually arrived at Quebec.

Regard to these circumstances has been had in the arrangement with Government; and, accordingly, the Company is to contract for fifteen years to take possession of so much land in each year, as, upon a valuation to be made by Commissioners, shall amount to the sum of £20,000, no limit, however, is put to the quantity which *may be taken*, so that the operations of the Company will proceed according to the progressive settlement and population of the Colony.

The price to be paid is according to what shall appear to have been the ready money price of uncleared lands in the Colony on or before the 1st of March last, when the design of forming the Company could not have been known in the Province; such price to be ascertained by four Commissioners, of whom two are to be appointed by Government and two by the Company.

The capital of the Company is £1,000,000, raised in 10,000 shares of £100 each, with power to increase the same hereafter, by loan or by shares, if found expedient, the share-holders at the time to have the option of advancing such additional capital. The first instalment of £5 per share is to be paid forthwith into the hands of the Bankers of the Company, to the account of the Directors; a second instalment of £5 per share will be required on the 10th of January next; and due notice of all further payments will be given.

Interest from the 10th of January next, at the rate of four per cent. per annum, payable half-yearly, will be allowed on the capital advanced, and divisions of profit, in addition to the interest, will be made from time to time, as the Directors find it expedient.

The affairs of the Company are to be managed in London by the Court of Directors, and in Canada, by Commissioners appointed by the Directors.

The Directors are authorised to state, that a Royal Charter will be granted, and that Government will sanction an application to Parliament for an Act of Incorporation.

The Court of Directors shall have the power to make all necessary regulations for the management of the Company, and to adopt such measures as they may find expedient for obtaining the Charter. In the mean time, an agreement is to be prepared, and 30 days' notice will be given for the signature of the same: every shareholder failing to sign such agreement, shall forfeit the deposit of £5 per share previously paid.

William Henry, 29th Sept.

On the 29th September, pursuant to Public notice, a Fair was held at William Henry, on the Common adjacent to the Governor in Chief's Ground. It is a matter of much regret, that although some inducements were held out to Agriculturalists for the exhibition of Cattle, Produce, Cloths, &c. by pecuniary contributions made a few days before, for awarding premiums, there could scarcely be seen any competitors—some very fine Wheat was however exhibited by Mr. James Walker, which, English Farmers observed could not be excelled in England. Very fine Oats, Sheep and Pigs, by Capt. Bramley, and Oxen by Mr. Jacob Dorge; a premium was also awarded to Mr. Henry Belden for the best Cow—Mr. McNee also produced some beautiful vegetables, which evinced to what perfection a soil of sand can be brought to, when cultivated by skilful and well informed Agriculturalists. Yet, it is painful to observe, that the only system by which the comforts and happiness of the people can be promoted, still remains shackled from mere prejudice alone—and if the Canadian Farmers could only be made to reflect, that the establishment of Fairs in this Province by inducing communication, and thereby disseminating useful agricultural knowledge—the most beneficial consequences must accrue to them and their children, they would not assuredly prove so indifferent in their attendance, as heretofore.

The Races commenced about three o'Clock P. M., and although the race ground was made circular and of a mile in distance, some good horsemanship was displayed by the Canadian Farmers. The successful competitors

received as rewards—Saddles, Bridles, Beaver Hats, Bonnets, Shawls, Sashes, Scythes, mounted, and money.

Several gentlemen of distinction honoured the Fair with their attendance, among whom we noticed the Commissary General, his brother, Mr. Turquand, lately arrived from England, Maj. Huxley, Mr. De St. Ours, &c. &c. They seemed much amused and gratified with the sports of the day.

UPPER CANADA.

REMOVAL OF THE REMAINS OF GENERAL BROCK.

October 10.

We had the great pleasure of attending on Wednesday last, the removal of the mortal remains of MAJOR GENERAL SIR ISAAC BROCK, and those of his deceased Aid-de-Camp, LIEUTENANT COLONEL M'DONELL, from Fort George to the Monument at Queenston heights.

The day was remarkably fine—The persons who attended to pay this last tribute of respect to their memories, highly respectable and numerous. There could not be less than 10,000 persons

His Excellency, Major Hillier, Ensign Maitland, Colonels Foster, Coffin, and Fitzgibbon appeared on the ground half an hour before the procession moved from Fort George.

Upon a silver plate on the lid of the General's coffin was engraved:—

"Here lie the remains of a brave
and virtuous hero,
MAJOR GENERAL SIR ISAAC BROCK,
Commander of the British Forces,
And President administering
the Government of Upper Canada,
who fell when gloriously engaging the
enemies of his country,
at the head of the Flank Companies,
of the 49th Regiment,
in the Town of Queenston,
on the morning of the 13th Oct. 1812,
Aged 42 years.
Also J. B. GLEGG, A. D. C.
The remains of the late
Major General Sir Isaac Brock, K. B.
removed from Fort George to this
vault on the 12th Oct. 1824.

Upon a similar plate on the lid of the Aid-de-camp's coffin, was engraved:

"The remains of
LIEUT. COLONEL JOHN M'DONELL,
Provincial Aid-de-camp to the late
Major General Brock,
who died on the 14th Oct. 1812,
of wounds rec'vd in action the day before,
Aged 25 years."

About the hour of 10 o'clock the 1st and 4th Regiments of Lincoln militia, were formed in lines, 40 yards apart, at Fort George. Within the lines, was a guard of honour, consisting of a company of the 76th Regiment.—On the hearse being brought out of the Fort, the guard presented arms, and the Royal Artillery fired a salute of 19 Guns.

The procession moved in the following order:

Captain Brown, 37th Regiment.
Grenadiers of 76th Regiment.
Band of Do.
Right Wing of 76th Regiment.
Isaac Swazie, Esq.
THE HEARSE,
Drawn by four black Horses.
Colonel Givens of the West York Militia, } Chief Mourner.
Colonel Donald M'Donell, Lt. Col. Duncan M'Donell, and Capt. Wilkinson of the Glengary Regiment in full uniform, Supporters to the Chief Mourner.
Commissioners for the Monument.
Gentlemen of the Press.
Barristers.
Medical Gentlemen.
Members of the House of Assembly.
Members of the Legislative Council.
Sheriffs, Coroners & Magistrates.
Officers of the Army and Navy,
on half pay.
Heads of Public Departments.
Judges of the Court of King's Bench.
Members of the Executive Council.
His Excellency Sir Peregrine Maitland, and suite.
Colonels Wardlow and Leonard.
Left Wing of the 76th Regiment.
Officers of the West York Militia under the command of Lt. Col. Baldie.
Captain George Denison of the York Dragoons.
Officers of the East York Militia under the command of Lt. Col. Heward.
Colonel John Beverly Robinson and

Major Badenhurst of the 2d East York Militia.

Cap. Brant Abyonaeghs, Tehanagarene, Tewaserake, Skayentakaen, Thatotatro, Kaghnitake, Teyothorewgen, } Being Chiefs of each tribe from the five nations.

Captain and Lieutenant Button, Markham Cavalry.

Colonel James Crooks, Capt. M. Crooks. Lt. Findlay, and Dr. Hamilton, } Gore Militia.

Colonel Horner and Dr. Cornish, Oxford Militia,

560 gentlemen on horseback.

285 Carriages, Gigs, and pleasure waggons, filled with well-dressed ladies and gentlemen.

The pedestrians were numerous.

The procession ascended the mountain 10 minutes after two o'clock, and marched through a lane, formed by the 2d and 3d Regiments of Lincoln Militia, to the monument.

Upon the bodies being taken from the hearse, and deposited in the vault within the monument, the guard presented arms, and the Artillery posted on the Heights, fired a salute of 19 guns.

We have witnessed many funeral processions, and never saw one that was conducted with more decorum or solemnity. The officers and privates of the line and militia deserve great praise for their exemplary conduct on this memorable occasion; as do the numerous Yeomen and Gentlemen who attended from various parts of this Province, and particularly the gentlemen from Buffalo and Lewiston.

The fourth Regiment of Lincoln Militia, commanded by Col. Robert Nelles, appeared to great advantage. The Officers were well equipped, the men performed their evolutions in a manner that would do credit to a regiment of the line.

Amongst the numerous Gentlemen in the procession, we observed that old veteran, Lieut. McDougall of His Majesty's 8th or King's Regiment, who like a brave and loyal man, came from Sandwich to attend the re-interment.

When the procession ascended the heights the spectacle was grand and imposing. The view from the monument is delightful and magnificent as any in the world.

NOVA SCOTIA.

Halifax, 1st. November.

A rich bed of iron ore, yielding 75 per cent. has recently been discovered in Nova-Scotia, or the Bay of Funday, and as coal exists in great abundance in the immediate vicinity, it can be worked to great advantage. Some gentlemen from Boston are now in treaty for the purchase of the mines, or to be concerned in carrying them into operation.

November 10.

We understand that a bill is to be brought forward at the ensuing session of the House of Assembly to place the different Schools in the country upon a permanent establishment. From the knowledge we are in possession of on this subject, we feel convinced that there are errors of an important nature in the existing system. The method generally adopted in the country is, to prefer a teacher, who will engage to educate the children of a neighbourhood at the lowest rate. In this way a class of persons are employed, who have neither the ability, nor the inclination to do justice to the children under their charg;—add to which that as, in many instances, their engagement is but for six months; the children lose in the summer all recollection of the lessons of the past winter. The Legislature has the power of ending this, and by a liberal and steady appropriation may ensure useful establishments, in every settlement in in the province.—We hope the matter will be zealously taken up as it has been often discussed but remains yet as unsettled as ever. Education must be forced (in some measure,) upon the people, for the same reason that a teacher compels an urchin to his task; for many parents although perfectly able to bear the expense of instructing their offspring, have very little know-

ledge of the advantages which would attend it.—

Some governments have gone so far as to oblige their subjects to have their children properly taught; but at all events the ruling powers should have a control and management, sufficient to prevent the growth of inefficient teachers.

NEW BRUNSWICK.

Fredericton, Aug. 28.

His Excellency Major-General Sir Howard Douglas, having been appointed Lieut-Governor of the Province of New Brunswick, arrived last night at Fredericton, and came this day at twelve o'clock to the Council Chamber, where his Commission being read, he took the usual Oaths, and assumed the Administration of the Government.

Immediately upon His Excellency's inauguration, the following Address, from the Magistrates and principal Inhabitants in the town of Fredericton and its Vicinity, was presented :—

To His Excellency Major General Sir Howard Douglas, Baronet, Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of New Brunswick, &c, &c. &c.

The humble Address of the Magistrates and Principal Inhabitants in the Town of Fredericton and its vicinity.

May it please your Excellency.

With great and sincere respect, we beg permission to approach your Excellency, with a tender of our heartfelt congratulations on your safe arrival with your Lady and Family, into the Province over which our most gracious Sovereign has appointed your Excellency to rule.

With the utmost gratitude to his Majesty, for the numerous favours conferred on this distant part of his Empire, we cannot help expressing our high sense of this additional and particular instance of his Majesty's regard for this Province, in selecting, as his Royal Representative, a Gentleman, whose very high character, leaves us to expect with confidence, the greatest benefits from his wise and prudent administration.

In this sentiment, from the opportunities afforded us, since your Excellency's appointment has been announced, we have no hesitation in saying, we express the united opinion of the Province.

We beg leave to add our ardent wishes that your Excellency may long continue in the possession of your high office, and prove to be a real blessing to a People, whom we trust your Excellency will ever find truly grateful for benefits conferred, and who will never yield to any part of his Majesty's widely extended Dominions, in Loyalty to their beloved Sovereign, and the strongest attachment to the British Constitution.

In behalf of the Magistrates and principal inhabitants.

(Signed) T. WETMORE.

Fredericton, N. B. Aug. 22, 1824.

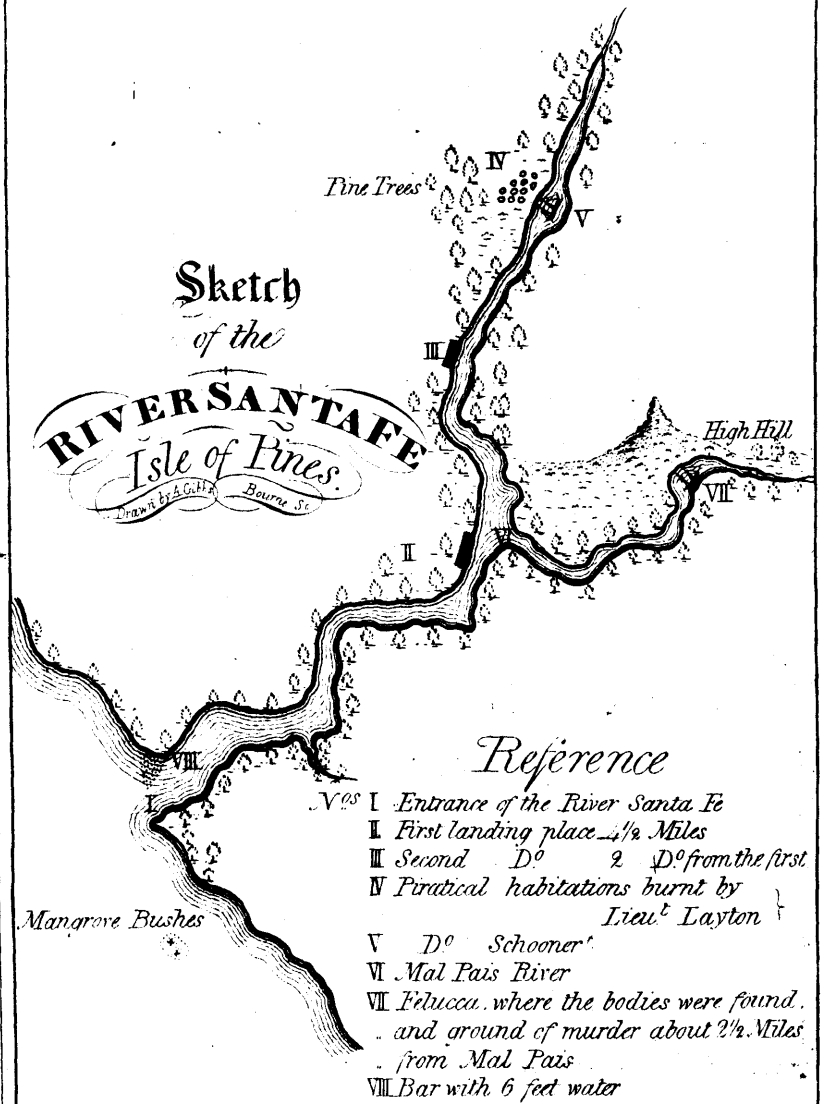
To which his Excellency was most graciously pleased to make the following reply :—

To the Magistrates and Principal Inhabitants in the Town of Fredericton, and its Vicinity.

Gentlemen,

I receive with much satisfaction, your congratulations on my arrival, with my Family, into this Province, over which it has pleased our most gracious Sovereign to appoint me to rule.

The terms in which you are pleased to express your satisfaction at this appointment, and the expectations which which you appear to entertain as to the effect of my administration, seem, to my inward consciousness of inability to realise the hopes which partial report has induced you to form, to make more formidable the obligations which I have just, with constitutional solemnity, contracted. But in a straightforward, conscientious, independent course, confiding in the able advice and counsel of those Honorable Gentlemen in whose presence I have contracted that obligation; and relying on the support of all ranks of this excellent and loyal people, I proceed, fearlessly, to do my best to redeem those obligations, and to disappoint as little as possible your hopes.


Pine Trees
IV
V
Sketch
of the
RIVER SANTAFE
Isle of Pines.
Drawn by A. Gibbs Bourne Sc.
III
High Hill
VII
II
VIII
I
Mangrove Bushes
Reference
Nos I Entrance of the River Santa Fe
II First landing place 1½ Miles
III Second Do 2 Do from the first
IV Piratical habitations burnt by Lieut Layton
V Do Schooner
VI Mal Pais River
VII Felucca where the bodies were found and ground of murder about 2½ Miles from Mal Pais
VIII Bar with 6 feet water

Similar Addresses have also been presented to His Excellency by the Clergymen of the United Church of England and Ireland, and by the Ministers and Elders of the Church of Scotland: a convincing proof of the popularity of the appointment of His Excellency among the people of New Brunswick.

PRINCE EDWARD'S ISLAND.

October 23.

Arrival of His Excellency the Lieut. Governor.

With feelings of lively satisfaction we have to congratulate our readers on the arrival of his Excellency Colonel Ready, to assume the Government of of this Island. He arrived here early on Thursday morning in the brig John from Bristol, after a passage of 28 days. His Excellency landed on Thursday at 11 o'clock, under a salute from the vessel and George's Battery. He was loudly cheered on landing by a great concourse of spectators, and was received on the Wharf by a guard of the 81st Regt. and a number of the most respectable inhabitants. His Excellency then proceeded to the Barracks, the residence of the late Governor, where he was received by him and the Members of His Majesty's Council. About an hour afterwards the guns of the garrison announced that His Excellency had taken the oaths of Office. In the evening the town was very generally illumined which had a very brilliant and pleasing effect, and we are happy to observe that on this occasion, when the inhabitants seemed to give a loose to their joy, we did not hear of a single instance of tumult or disorder. On the contrary this ebullition of the public feeling, while conducted with much spirit and cheerfulness, was tempered throughout with a degree of decorum, regularity and good sense, highly creditable to all classes of the inhabitants.

Yesterday at two o'clock His Excellency held a Levee at the Court House, when the magistrates, militia officers, &c. together with several other gentlemen were introduced.

A requisition has been sent to the Sheriff, to call a Public Meeting of the inhabitants for the purpose of voting a congratulatory address to His Excellency on his arrival. The Sheriff has accordingly given public notice that he has appointed Monday next the 25th inst. at 2 o'clock afternoon for said meeting, to take place at the Court House.

BIRTHS.

AUGUST.

At Quebec, on Friday last, at his house on the St. Lewis Road, the Lady of J. C. Fisher, Esqr. of a son, who died shortly after its birth.—At Kingston, (U. C.) Mrs. J. W. Armstrong, of a Daughter.—At York, Upper Canada, on the 1 th July, the Lady of Brevet Major Powell, 76th Regt. of a Son.—At Three-Rivers, on Sunday, 8th inst. Mrs. H. F. Hughes, of a Daughter.—On Saturday the 21st Mrs. Jacob De Witt of a Son.—On the 26th ult. Mrs. Fred. Crosland, of a Daughter.—On the 26th ult. Mrs. Dr. Roe, of a Son.—At Quebec, on Sunday last, Mrs. Jas. Gibb, of a Son.—On Sunday last, 29th Augt. Mrs. Dr. Selby, of a Son.

SEPTEMBER.

On Wednesday morning 8th, the lady of William Bingham, Esqr. of a Daughter.—On Thursday last, Mrs. Rocheblave, of a Son.—On the same day, Mrs. Lacroix, of a Son.—At Quebec, on the 5th instant, Mrs. T. A. Stayner, of a Son.—At the same place and same day, Mrs. Sax, of a Son.—At Kingston, on the 11th inst., Mrs. H. C. Thompson, of a Son.—At Three Rivers, on the 14th inst. Mrs. S. Benjamin, of a Son.—At Quebec, on the 13th instant, the Lady of Capt. Parker, D. A. Q. M. Gen. of a Son.—On Saturday last 25th, Mrs. David Stansfield, of a Son.—On Thursday last, the 30th September, Mrs. R. L. Morrogh, of a Son.

OCTOBER.

Yesterday morning, October 1st, at Woodlands, the Lady of George Gregory, Esqr. of Twin Daughters.—On the 5th instant, the Rev. Mrs. Hugh Urquhart, of a Son.—In this City, on Tuesday last the 5th, Mrs. N. Bethune, of a Son.—At Cornwall, on the 2d inst. the Lady of the Rev. S. J. Mountain, of a Son.—On Tuesday the 12th inst. Mrs. Henry Mackenzie, of a Son.—At Quebec, on Tuesday 12th, the Lady of Dr. Hugh Caldwell, of a Son.—In this City on Friday 22d, the Lady of Hugues Heney, Esqr. of a Daughter.

NOVEMBER.

In this City, on the 4th inst., Mrs. Farley, of a Daughter.

DECEMBER.

On the 7th, Mrs. John Torrance, of a Daughter.

MARRIAGES.

AUGUST.

At Plantagenet, District of Ottawa, U. C. on the 3d of August, by the Rev. Mr. Roupe, James Molloy, Esqr. to Miss Catharine, eldest daughter of John Chesser, Esqr. all of the former place.—On the 31st ult. in Christ Church, Fredericton, by the Rev. George Best, Major James M'Nair, of the 52d Regt. Light Infantry, to Eleanor, third daughter of the Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of Nova-Scotia.—On the 18th ult. J. O. Arcand, Esq. Surveyor, and late M. P. P. to Margaret, eldest daughter of P. B. Pelissier dit Lafeuillade, Esqr. both of St. Michel d'Yamaska.—At Kingston, Louis Leffman, lately of the 60th Regt. to Mary Bell, of that place.—At Bath, in England, on the 29th July, C. R. Ogden, Esqr. His Majesty's Solicitor-General for Lower Canada; to Mary, daughter of Genl. Coffin.

SEPTEMBER.

At Niagara, on the 5th inst., Daniel M'Dougal, Esqr. to Miss H. M'Nabb, daughter of the late Mr. John M'Nabb, of Grantham.

OCTOBER.

At Quebec, on the 10th inst., by the Rev. Dr. Mountain, John Lotroph Marsh, Esqr. of Wakefield, New-Brunswick, to Miss Sophia M. Beckwith, of Kingston, U. C.—On Thursday last at Beauport, by the Rev. J. L. Mills, D. D. Chaplain to the Forces, Lieut.-Col. J. P. Hawkins, C. B. 68th Light Infantry commanding the Garrison of Quebec, to Bellamira, fourth daughter of Lieut.-Col. Ralph Gore, Ordnance Storekeeper.—On Monday last, Mr. Leon P. Leduc, to Miss Marie Sophie, eldest daughter of Mr. Jean Decary, all of Cote des Neiges.—At l'Assomption, on Monday last, by the Revd. Mr. Roy, Timothee Franchere, Esqr. Merchant at Pointe Oliver, to Louise Eugenie Eleonore, 2d daughter of Joseph Edouard Farribault, Esqr. N. P.—At Brockville, on the 17th instant, Mr. Wm. Buell, Junr. to Miss Deborah Clark, both of that place.—At William Henry, on the 17th instant, Mr. Wm. Skakel of Montreal, to Miss Marence Rullo of Berthier.—On the 27th of October, at Champlain, Mr. F. H. Andrews, Master of the School at William Henry, to Miss E. Marsden, late Assistant Teacher at the Ladies Seminary of the same place.—At Bath, on Thursday the 14th inst., Mr. E. H. Hardy of Kingston, to Miss Ann Vroman, of Ernestown.—At the same place, on the 21st inst., Mr. Micajah Purdy of Kingston, to Miss Elizabeth Dunham, of Ernest Town.—On the 17th inst., Mr. Wm. I. Frankrite, to Miss Sarah Tuttle, both of Ernest Town.—On the 15th inst., John Mc Gill, Esqr. merchant, to Miss Christiana Snider, both of Gainsborough, U. C.—At Quebec on the 26th inst., Charles E. Casgrain, Esqr. Attorney, to Miss Eliza Baby, daughter of the Hon. James Baby, of York, U. C.—On Saturday 31st. Richard Watkins, Esqr. Merchant, to Jane Buchanan, niece of James Millar, Esqr. of this city.—At St. Armand, on the 31st Oct. by the Rev. Mr. Reid, Mr. Sam-

uel H. Barlow, Merchant, of St. Albans, to Miss R. Eccles, daughter of Capt. Eccles.....At Niagara, on the 16th ult. Thomas McNamara, Esqr. late Purser in His Majesty's Navy, to Miss Nancy Henry, both of that Town.

NOVEMBER.

At Brockville, on the 7th instant, Daniel Jones, Esq. Barrister at Law, to Miss M. Morris, daughter of the late Alexander Morris, Esq. of Elizabethtown, and formerly of Paisley. Scotland.....*Marriage Extraordinary.*—On the 1st instant, at Richmond, U. C. the Revd. John Byrne, Rector of that place, aged 84 years, to Miss Ann, daughter of Mr. Eyneuf, late School Master of Richmond, in the 12th year of her age!!.....At Quebec, on Wednesday last, Mr. George Corbett, eldest son of Patrick Corbett, Esq. Town-Major of Kingston, to Miss Glasgow, daughter of the late maj. gen. Glasgow, Royal Artillery.....On the 6th inst. by the Rev. Henry Esson, Mr. John Forrester, to Miss Helen Dick, both of this city.....At Bath on the 30th ult. by the Revd. J. Stoughton, Mr. Wm. Fairfield to Miss Elizabeth Stone, both of Ernest town.....On the 3d inst. by the Revd. Archdeacon Stuart, Mr. John Woolfe, to Miss Mary Caverly, both of the township of Kingston.....On the 13th inst. in this city, by the Rev. John Bethune, Mr. J. Greece, son of Mr. J. V. Greece, Esq, of Chatham, to Miss Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Mr. Richard Porteous of this city.....At Quebec, on the 8th inst. by the Rev. D. Harkness, Capt. James Davidson, of Richmond, U. C. to Miss Eliza Davidson, of the same place.....In Augusta, on the 9th inst. Mr. John Dougall, merchant, of Holloweli, to Betsey, daughter of David Breakenridge, Esq. of the former place.....At Beauport near Quebec, on Tuesday last by the Rev. Mr. Grinier, Mr. Henry Madden to Miss Margaret O'Hara neice to Wm. Stuart, Esq. Surgeon to the Forces.....On Thursday evening, the 25th inst. by the Rev. H. Esson, David Handyside, Esq. to Miss Melinda Adams, both of this City.

DECEMBER.

On Thursday the 2d inst. by the Rev. John Bethune, John Macdonell, Esq. to Miss Susan Holmes.....On the 21st inst. by the Rev. the Arch-Deacon of Quebec, Noah Freer, Esq. Capt. on the half-pay of the late N. B. Fencible Infantry, and Cashier of the Quebec Bank, to Margaret Maria Douglas, youngest daughter of the late John Mackee Anderson, Esq. of Baltimore, and niece of P. Van Courtland, Esq D.-B.-Master-Gen. in the Canadas.

DEATHS.

AUGUST.

At his residence in Haldimand, (U. C.) on the 13th, greatly regretted. David McGregor, Rogers, Esq. aged 53 years.....At York, on the 29th ult. the Honorable Thomas Scott, late Chief Justice of Upper Canada.....On the 3d inst. Mr. George Saddler of the St. Antoine Suburbs.....At Quebec, on the 29th ult. Mrs. Bridget Edge, wife of Mr. George Edge, of Richmond, U. C. aged 50 years.....At Beauport, on Sunday last, after a severe illness of three weeks, Mr. Narcisius Panet, student at Nicolet College, son of the late Narcisius Panet of Montreal, aged 18 years.....Same day, Mr. Walter Walsh, of Quebec.....At Soulanges, on the 11th instant, Paul Laroux, of that place;—his death was occasioned by a fall out of his cart in returning from the Cascades to his house.....At St. Michel d'Yaamaska, on the morning of Saturday the 31st ult. after a lingering illness, the Reverend Pierre Gibert, Curate of that place. This Reverend Gentleman, who was a native of Normandy, had been obliged to expatriate himself in the early period of the French Revolution, when almost all his brethren of the Clergy were expelled from France. He had been for about thirty years previously to his decease an inhabitant of Canada, where

he was held in estimation not merely by those who had the happiness of belonging to his own Church, but the amenity and cheerfulness of his manners, the kindness of his disposition, and his freedom from illiberal prejudice, was esteemed and respected by persons of every religious persuasion.—At Boucherville, on the evening of Friday the 20th inst. aged 72, François Viger, Esq. formerly, during two sessions, one of the representatives for the county of Kent, in this District.—At Osnabruck, on Monday the 26th ult. Martha, consort of Capt. William Brown, in the 35th year of her age. The circumstances attendant on the death of this lady, were truly alarming and calamitous; while walking in her garden, a violent hurricane arose, she rushed towards the adjoining barn for shelter, which was almost immediately blown down and she instantly killed.—On the evening of Saturday last, at Clark's Cottage, after a painful illness of eight months, borne with christian fortitude, Sophia Jacobina, daughter of ——Spence, Esq. of the Honble. Hudson Bay Company, and Consort of John Clark, Esq. of the same company.—Last week, in the Township of Kingston, Mr. Daniel Holmes.—On the 31st August, Mr. Francis Huot, formerly of Quebec.

SEPTEMBER.

At Quebec, on the 14th inst. after a painful illness of three weeks, much regretted by all her friends, Mrs. Ann Williams, aged 85 years, relict of the Hon. Judge Williams, all of Glamorganshire, in Wales.—On the 11th inst. in childbed, at St. Charles la Belle Alliance, Nouvelle Beauce, aged 22 years, Mary Ann Owens, wife of Mr. Nicholas Andrews, of Chicoutimi, King's Post.

OCTOBER.

On Saturday last, 2d. Andrew Hays, Esqr.—At three Rivers, on the 4th, inst. aged 40 Wm. Anderson, Esqr. universally regretted.—At Rigaud, on the 4th Oct. *Pass-par-tout*, aged 75 years, a celebrated N. W. Voyageur, whose real name was Joseph Marchand, though called Joseph Nasplette on the Arabasca N. W. Ledger of 1803. He was a native of the parish of Vercheres, in Lower Canada, of which his father, a native of France, had been *Bedeau*. His memory failed him much before his death. It is supposed he had been 41 years in the Indian Country, though he died very poor.—At York, on the 15th ult. Emma Strachan, Daughter of the Hon. and Rev. Dr. Strachan, aged 3 months and 29 days.—At Niagara, on the 30th ult. Mr. Ed. O. Goodson, aged 33 years.—At same place, on the 28th, Mr. John M'Ewen, aged 45 years.—On the 15th Instant, John H. Hamilton son of Chas. Hamilton of S. Ann's Suburb, aged 4 years and 4 months. The Parents of the deceased think it a duty incumbent on them to inform the public that the child came by his death through the viciousness of two larger boys, who inhumanly thrust a sharp pointed stick into his mouth, and wounded him in such a manner, that he expired in the greatest distress.—On his passage to Quebec in the Ship Recovery, From London, 17th Sept. last, Mr. Richard Dallow, Junr. aged 21 years, eldest son of Mr. Dallow of Quebec.

At Halifax, on the 6th Oct. in the 65th year of his age, Philip Dumaresq, Esqr. late Collector of His Majesty's Customs at Cape Breton.—At Cape St. Ignace, on the 22d Oct. in the 82d year of his age, Charles Riverin, Esqr.—The Halifax papers mention the death, on the 22d ult. of Colonel Joseph Frederick Wallet des Barres, late Lieutenant Governor of Prince Edward Island, and formerly of Cape-Breton, aged 102 years.—He is probably the same person, who before the revolutionary war, made or assisted in making the surveys of the coast of New-England and Nova-Scotia, and drew the charts commonly called Holland's Charts, which are still the only authentic surveys of that extensive and intricate coast.—On Thursday the 28th ult. Captain John Dennison, of York, U. C. aged 70 years.—At Isle Aux Noix, James Alexander Jebb, eldest son of James Keays, Esqr. Royal Engineer Depart-

aged 4 years and 8 months.....At Augusta U. C. on the morning of the 13th inst. Oliver Everts Jr. Son of Oliver Everts Esq. aged 19 years; after enduring for 14 days, the most severe distress of the *small Pox*.....At the General Hospital Convent, Quebec, on 19th inst. Mrs. Filteau, relict of the late J's Filteau Esq. formerly Surgeon in the French Army.....On the 20th inst. at Three Rivers the infant son, of Mr. Solomon Benjamin, aged two months and six days.....Here on the 30th David David, Esq. aged 60 years, many years a respectable merchant of this city.....At Niagara, on the 18th ult. Alexander Gardner, mason, aged 70 years. He was a native of Scotland, and had resided in that place about thirty-five years.....At the same place, and same day, Mrs. Laughlin, an aged widow, who fell into the fire, and was so much burnt that she lived only a few hours.....At Gainsboro', (same district) on the 17th, Dr. Woodruff, in consequence of bruises received at an unfortunate catastrophe, which took place a few days previous at the house of Mr. M'Gill.....At Sandwich, (U. C.) on the 6th ult., after a long and painful illness, aged 80 years, the Rev. Richard Pollard, Rector of Sandwich, county of Essex, Western District.—His remains, at his aequest, were interred under the chapel of the Episcopal Church of Sandwich. He was a native of England, and has spent about 60 years in different parts of Canada. He was Judge of the Court of Probate, Registrar of Deeds, a Justice of the Peace, a Member of the Land Board of Education, and Chaplain to the Forces at Amhertsburg.—He was instrumental in getting churches erected in several parts of that District, and in promoting and diffusing knowledge.....On the 20th Sept. at Laug Dales, in the parish of Ainstable, Mrs. Isabella Hogarth, at the almost antideluvian age of 108 years, was attended to the grave by no fewer than 46 great grand children who unfeignedly lament the loss of their venerable and matriarchial forebearer.

DECEMBER.

In this City, on the 5th inst., in the 76th year of his age, Thomas McCord, Esquire. It is consoling to the relations and friends of this venerable citizen, that he sustained with the most exemplary fortitude, during several months, the most acute pain, and that he expired in the consiousness of virtue and the humble but firm confidence which the merits of his Redeemer alone could inspire. He was a good parent, a sincere friend, charitable to the poor, and edifying by his private virtues.....At Argenteail, Dec. 2, Dr. Benjamin Green, formerly of this city, aged 70.

On the 12th inst., Margaret Grant, wife of Thomas Blackwood, Esq. of this City. The death of Mrs. Blackwood is an event too deeply interesting to pass unheeded. It rarely happens that the grave closes over so much excellence, or that among the more unfortunate portion of our fellow creatures, the poor and the infirm, the stroke of death is so extensively, so deeply felt. One principle, the spirit of Christianity, manifesting itself in humble piety and active benevolence, seemed to guide her conduct, and impressed upon her life, a character of consistency which no other principle is capable of producing; part of almost every day she devoted to the duties of active charity; and the unostentatious kindness, the unwearied attention and patient cheerfulness with which she performed those duties, not unfrequently, as the writer has witnessed, under the most irksome and revolting circumstances, at once excited the admiration, and engaged the confidence of those who were the objects of her charity. Her surviving friends, while they deplore the loss of one so estimable, are not without consolation; for although the heart is indeed callous which never grieves for the loss of departed friends, it must be no less callous to every virtuous feeling, if it never feasts on the memory of their departed virtue.

END OF VOLUME FIRST.